

# Acts of Synod 1934



of the  
**CHRISTIAN  
REFORMED  
CHURCH**



Office of the Stated Clerk  
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.  
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

A

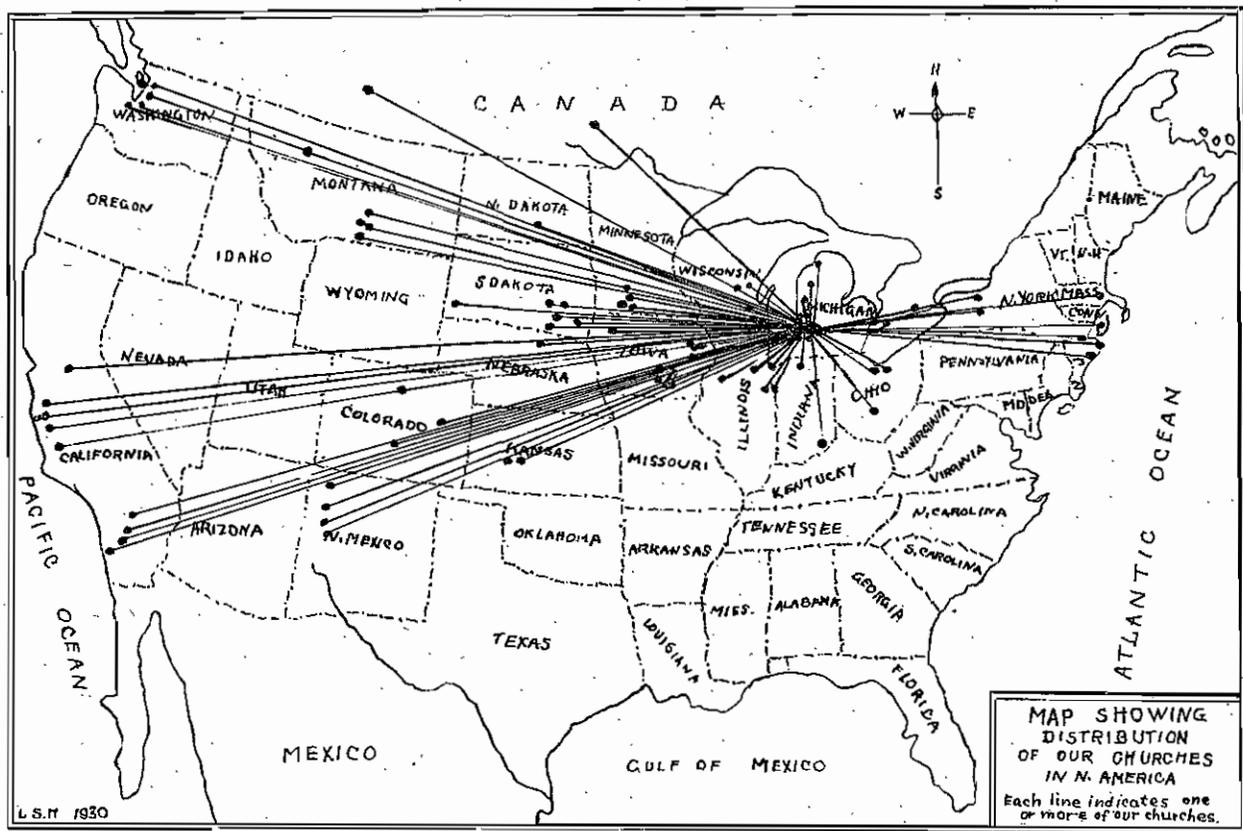
# Acts of Synod 1934



of the  
CHRISTIAN  
REFORMED  
CHURCH



In Session from  
June 12 to June 29, 1934  
at Grand Rapids, Mich., U.S.A.



**ACTS OF SYNOD**  
OF THE  
**CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH**

---

**JUNE 12 to 29, 1934**  
**Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.**

---

**TUESDAY EVENING, JUNE 12**  
**Prayer Service**

**ARTICLE 1**

The Prayer Service was held in the First Christian Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, Mich., on the evening of June 12, 1934, and was in charge of the Rev. D. D. Bonnema, the pastor of the calling church, and the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Vice-President of the Synod of 1932.

The Rev. H. J. Kuiper delivered the synodical sermon on Isaiah 8:20, choosing as his theme: "To the Law and to the Testimony—the Watchword of the Church." After this he led in prayer, invoking God's blessing upon our Church and all its activities, and in particular upon the sessions of Synod.

---

**WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 13**  
**First Session**

**ARTICLE 2**

Having gathered in the auditorium of Calvin College, the meeting is called to order by the Rev. H. J. Kuiper. Two selections, Nos. 437 and 7, of the New Christian Hymnal, are sung. At the request of the chairman, Dr. S. Volbeda leads in Scripture reading (Eph. 1:15-23 and 4:1-17), and in prayer.

The Rev. H. J. Kuiper now addresses Synod as follows:

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

It is my privilege this morning to welcome you, delegates to our synod of 1934. Some of you have served in that capacity on former occasions. For others it is the first time; and a few perhaps have never before attended a synodical session. We hope you will succeed in making yourself at home in this city, in the dormitory, where most of you are lodging, and in this meeting place, the chapel of Calvin College. For some of you the surroundings may be strange; and yet you are not strangers but brethren of one house, members of one Church, servants of one Lord.

To be a delegate to our synod is a *pleasure*, a *privilege*, an *ordeal*, and a *challenge*.

It is a *pleasure* to serve as delegates to synod—in more than one respect. First, because of the *mental stimulus which these meetings give* to those who take part. It is an education. One can learn a good deal about the inner workings of our Church and about our principles and rules of church government. You will be better elders and ministers for having taken part in these deliberations. Second, *the associations which your stay here will provide you* should make it a pleasure. You will probably form new friendships. You will meet brethren whose names may be familiar to you but whom you have never met face to face: ministers, missionaries, well known elders from east and west and the center, and professors of the college and the seminary. I know of no better place to feel the pulse-beat of our beloved Church than right here at Synod.

It is a *privilege* to be delegated to one of our synods. We deem it one of the highest honors which can be conferred upon an office-bearer in the Christian Reformed Church. It gives one the opportunity to help shape the policies and guide the destinies of our denomination, and to increase his usefulness as a worker in the kingdom of God. . . . I believe it is a special privilege to be a delegate to a Christian Reformed Synod. This is a truly deliberative body. We are a small Church—not so highly organized as larger denominations. It is not necessary to leave most of our business to committees, secretaries, and boards. You will do more than listen to reports. You will serve on committees, all of you, and be able to have

your say at Synod. . . . *This does not mean that we have a perfect system or that there are no special dangers confronting our synods.* One of these dangers is *unnecessarily long speeches* and repetition of what others have already said. Another is *sectionalism*: having more regard for the interests of one particular section than for those of the Church as a whole. We are a small band spread out over an immense area. We have a wing-spread of three thousand miles. East and west do not often meet. There is a danger of becoming estranged from one another, and, when we do meet, as in synod, to think in terms of our own section instead of regarding the needs and interests of the Church as a whole. May our hearts be enlarged and may we, as it were, take to our bosom all the various needs and interests of our churches.

It is also *an ordeal* to participate in the work of our synods. It is a physical strain, and a mental one besides, to sit here day after day and, in addition, do committee work at night. Take good care of your health, brethren; three square meals a day without daily walks will soon unfit you for this work. May you remain alert and fit for the Master's use.

To serve as delegate to synod is also *a challenge*. It is a challenge from Him who is the Head and King of the Church to seek to know and to do his perfect will. Two years ago the retiring moderator preached on the words, "Thy kingdom come." Let us be reminded this morning of the next petition: "Thy will be done, as in heaven so on earth." "*Thy will be done.*" O let us confess it humbly: we are in danger of going to synod determined to have our way in this matter or that; to be ready to do the will of God only if it happens to coincide with our will. May we set aside our own will and pray that the Lord may have his own way with us. May his gentleness make us great. May we be tenderly affectioned one toward another, in honor preferring one another. And may we speak the truth in love, striving for that happy balance, which seems so hard to attain in this life, where truth does not trample on love and love does not despise truth. Let us work as in the sight of God, "*coram Deo,*" and then we shall have peace in the consciousness of his approval, rejoicing in the hope that one day we shall hear his blessed, "*Well done, thou good and faithful servant.*"

Just a word to our seminary professors, who are here to serve synod in an advisory capacity. The delegates are eager to avail themselves of your knowledge and will value your advice. Difficult matters will come up on which synod will need your counsel.

We welcome Dr. Stob as representative of Calvin College. He has the privileges of the floor in all matters pertaining to the College.

We wish to thank the calling church for the excellent arrangements it has made for the meetings of synod, and also wish to voice the appreciation of the Church to the synodical committees which have prepared the thorough reports which await consideration at these sessions and to the boards which have done faithful work during the past two years.

May love and harmony prevail at all your sessions. May your proceedings promote the peace and happiness of our churches and serve to glorify God our Savior and Christ our King.

### ARTICLE 3

From the credential letters it appears that the following brethren have been duly delegated by their respective Classes:

#### **Classis California**

Ministers—H. J. De Vries and R. J. Frens.  
Elders—J. H. Bosscher and E. G. Schutt.

#### **Classis Grand Rapids East**

Ministers—G. Goris and W. P. Van Wyk.  
Elders—J. B. Hulst and J. Monsma, Sr.

#### **Classis Grand Rapids West**

Ministers—H. Baker and Y. P. De Jong.  
Elders—W. De Graaf and W. Mulder.

#### **Classis Hackensack**

Ministers—J. M. Vande Kieft and J. Van Bruggen.  
Elders—M. Bolier and H. Van Ostenbridge.

#### **Classis Holland**

Ministers—D. Zwier and L. Veltkamp.  
Elders—A. Peters and J. Sturing.

**Classis Hudson**

Ministers—E. Kooistra and H. J. Triezenberg.  
Elders—P. De Leeuw and B. Stap.

**Classis Illinois**

Ministers—G. Hoeksema, J. O. Bouwsma, and H. Kuiper.  
Elders—N. Yff, G. Speelman, and G. Kuiper.

**Classis Muskegon**

Ministers—R. J. Bos, C. Maring, and H. Goodyk.  
Elders—F. Keegstra, M. A. Postmus, and A. J. Wibalda.

**Classis Orange City**

Ministers—B. Van Someren and C. Groot.  
Elders—R. Cleveringa and H. L. Verhulst.

**Classis Ostfriesland**

Ministers—W. Bode and A. Folkema.  
Elder—H. M. Tjepkes. (Cf. Art. 11.)

**Classis Pacific**

Ministers—J. Vanden Hoek and J. Mulder.  
Elder—U. J. Otter.

**Classis Pella**

Ministers—K. Bergsma, J. Weidenaar, and P. De Koek-koek.  
Elders—C. Groenendyk and L. Moes.

**Classis Sioux Center**

Ministers—J. M. Dykstra, J. Gritter, and D. Flietstra.  
Elders—J. Ten Harmsel, A. Keuning, and M. Huizenga.

**Classis Wisconsin**

Ministers—W. Terpsma, J. C. Schaap, and K. W. Fortuin.  
Elders—S. Tjepkema, P. A. Westra, and G. Otten.

**Classis Zeeland**

Ministers—J. Geels, H. Keegstra, and W. Kok.  
Elders—F. Langeland, S. Grasman, and H. Yonker.

(In explanation of the fact that nine of the Classes are represented by less than the usual number of delegates, it

should be stated here that this is due to the desire to reduce the expenses of Synod in these times of financial distress. Pursuant to the suggestion of the Synodical Committee [cf. its Report, Supplement I-a], these Classes decided to send only four instead of six delegates.)

#### ARTICLE 4

Synod now proceeds to the election of officers, which results as follows:

President—the Rev. W. P. Van Wyk.

Vice-President—the Rev. Herman Kuiper, D. D.

First Clerk—the Rev. D. Zwier.

Second Clerk—the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

The officers take their places on the platform, and the President addresses Synod briefly, expressing appreciation of the honor conferred upon him, and asking the co-operation and the prayers of all members of Synod.

#### ARTICLE 5.

The President now reads the *Public Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity*, to which all the delegates, rising from their seats, express their assent.

#### ARTICLE 6

President L. Berkhof and Professors S. Volbeda, C. Bouma, H. Schultze, D. H. Kromminga, and M. J. Wyn-gaarden of Calvin Seminary are welcomed by the President as advisory members of Synod; also President R. Stob of Calvin College, as advisory member in all matters pertaining to the College.

#### ARTICLE 7

Synod decides to hold sessions from 8:30 to 11:45 a. m., with a recess from 9:45 to 10:00 a. m.; and from 1:30 to 5:45 p. m., with a recess from 3:15 to 3:30 p. m.

#### ARTICLE 8

The following delegates are appointed a *Program Committee*: The officers of Synod together with the Revs. H. J.

De Vries, H. Baker, L. Veltkamp, G. Hoeksema, B. Van Someren, J. Vanden Hoek, J. M. Dykstra, and J. Geels; and the Elders J. B. Hulst, H. Van Ostenbridge, P. De Leeuw, M. A. Postmus, H. M. Tjepkes, C. Groenendyk, and S. Tjepkema. (Cf. Art. 169.)

#### ARTICLE 9

At the request of the President, the Rev. J. Noordewier, the Nestor of our ministers, closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

### WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 13

#### Second Session

#### ARTICLE 10

After Synod has sung No. 120 of the New Christian Hymnal, the Rev. J. Weidenaar offers prayer.

#### ARTICLE 11

Elder J. Eekhoff, delegated by Classis Ostfriesland, is now present and expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity. Elder J. J. Kneubels, who was expected as one of the delegates of Classis Pella, has sent word that he cannot be present. Accepted as information.

#### ARTICLE 12

The chair now welcomes the Stated Clerk of Synod, Dr. H. Beets, and Missionary L. P. Brink. The latter is accorded advisory vote in all matters pertaining to Missions.

#### ARTICLE 13

A motion is made and carried to exercise supervision over the reports of the reporters for the daily newspapers. The Rev. H. J. Kuiper, editor of The Banner, is requested to act in this capacity.

## ARTICLE 14

The report of the *Program Committee* is now presented by the Revs. G. Hoeksema and D. Zwier. It is adopted as follows:

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee advises Synod that the following matters be laid directly before Synod, without giving them into the hands of Committees:

Report in re Missionary Training School, Agenda I, p. 41.

Report in re Status of Rev. F. H. Wezeman, Agenda I, p. 52.

Report in re National Christian Association, Agenda I, p. 63.

Report in re Chicago Jewish Mission, Agenda I, p. 169, Supplement VI.

Report of the General Treasurer of the Jewish Mission, Agenda II, p. 209.

Report in re Seamen's Home, Agenda II, p. 212, Supplement VII.

Report in re American Bible Society, Agenda II, p. 214.

Report in re Paterson Hebrew Mission, Agenda II, p. 215, Supplement VI.

Report in re Church Help Fund, Agenda II, p. 222, Supplement IV.

Report in re General Home Missions, Agenda II, p. 253, Supplement III a.

Report in re Interdenominational Synod or Congress, Agenda II, p. 255.

Report of the Publication Committee (cf. Supplement IX).

Overture of Classis Muskegon, Agenda II, p. VI.

Overture of Classis California, Agenda II, p. IX (first overture).

Overture of Classis Sioux Center, Agenda II, p. XXV (in re adoption of infants).

We further advise Synod to appoint the following Pre-advisory Committees, and to assign to them respectively the following material:

I. *Budget Committee*: Elders J. B. Hulst, A. Peters, B. Stap, and E. G. Schutt; Revs. E. Kooistra and J. C. Schaap. Adviser: President R. Stob.

Material: All budget matters pertaining to any of our denominational funds.

Overture of Classis Orange City, Agenda II, pp. XX-XXI.

Overtures of Classis Sioux Center, Holland, and Muskegon, Agenda II, pp. VII-IX.

Overtures of Classis California, Agenda II, p. IX.

Overtures of Classes Orange City, Ostfriesland, and Pacific, Agenda II, p. X.

II. *Committee on Mission Matters*: Dr. W. Bode, Dr. G. Goris, Revs. D. Flietstra and J. Mulder; Elders J. H. Bosscher, A. J. Wibalda, and W. De Graaf. Adviser: Dr. H. Beets.

Material: Report of Christian Reformed Board of Missions (Supplement V).

Report of General Home Mission Committee (Supplement IIIa).

Reports on South America, Agenda I, p. 47, and Agenda II, p. 220, Supplement VIII.

Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East, Agenda II, p. X.

III. *Committee on Calvin College and Seminary*: Dr. H. Kuiper, Revs. J. M. Dykstra, B. Van Someren and G. Hoeksema; Elders P. De Leeuw, H. L. Verhulst, and S. Grasman. Advisers: President L. Berkhof and President R. Stob.

Material: Report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary (Supplement II).

Report on the Junior College Movement, Agenda I, p. 173.

Overture of Classis Hackensack, Agenda II, p. IV.

Overtures of Classes Wisconsin, Pella, and Ostfriesland, Agenda II, pp. VI-VII.

IV. *Committee on Varia and Publication Matters*: Revs. L. Veltkamp, J. Gritter, and H. Goodyk; Elders H. Van Ostenbridge, J. Monsma, Sr., and F. Keegstra. Adviser: Prof. H. Schultze.

Material: Report in re Rules for Synodical Procedure, Agenda I, p. 181, Supplement XVI.

Report of Committee on Education, Agenda II, p. 201, Supplement XI.

Overture of Classis Hackensack, Agenda II, pp. V-VI.

Overture of Classis Pacific, Agenda II, pp. XIII-XIV.

Overture of Classis Orange City, Agenda II, p. XIV.

Overture of Classis Orange City, Agenda II, p. XXVI.

Overture of Classis Illinois, Agenda II, pp. XXVII-XXVIII.

V. *Committee on Church Order and Emeriti Matters*: Revs. H. Keegstra, R. J. Bos, and K. W. Fortuin; Elders M. A. Postmus, J. Ten Harmsel, J. Sturing, and L. Moes. Adviser: Dr. S. Volbeda.

Material: Report of Committee on Emeritus Fund, Agenda I, p. 61.

Report in re Ministerial Exchanges, Agenda I, p. 65.

Report of Emeritus Board, Agenda II, p. 227, Supplement XII.

Report of Mission Order Committee, Agenda II, p. 306.

Overture of Classis Pacific, Agenda II, pp. X-XI.

Overtures of Classis Pella, Agenda II, pp. XI-XIII.

Overture of Classis California, Agenda II, pp. XIV-XV.

Overtures of Classes Grand Rapids West, Hackensack, Holland, Hudson, Illinois, Muskegon, Wisconsin, Agenda II, pp. XV-XX.

Overtures of Classes Orange City, Ostfriesland, Pacific, Pella, Sioux Center, Agenda II, pp. XXI-XXIV.

Overture of Classis Sioux Center, Agesda II, p. XXV.

VI. *Committee on Divorce Question*: Revs. H. Baker, H. J. Triezenberg, J. Geels, W. Terpsma; Elders C. Groenendyk, G. Kuiper, and R. Cleveringa. Adviser: Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden.

Material: Report of Committee on Marriage and Divorce, Agenda II, p. 229.

Report of same Committee (Minority), Agenda II, p. 259.

Protest of F. Nymeyer.

VII. *Committee on Psalter-Hymnal and Doctrinal Standards*: Revs. H. J. De Vries, J. Weidenaar, J. Bouwsma, J. Vanden Hoek; Elders G. Speelman and F. Langeland. Adviser: Dr. C. Bouma.

Material: Report of Committee for Publication of Psalter-Hymnal, Agenda I, from p. 84 to p. 132, up to Christian Prayers.

Supplementary Report of Psalter-Hymnal Committee (Supplement X).

Overture of Classis Pacific, Agenda II, p. XXIV.

Overtures of Classis Sioux Center, Agenda II, pp. XXIV-XXV.

VIII. *Committee on Liturgical Prayers and Forms*: Revs. P. De Koekkoek, K. Bergsma, J. Van Bruggen; Elders N. Yff, M. Huizenga, G. Otten, and U. J. Otter.

Material: Report of Committee for Publication of Psalter-Hymnal, Agenda I, from p. 132, Christian Prayers, to p. 168.

Report on Revision of Liturgical Forms, Agenda I, p. 77.

IX. *Committee on Protests (first group)*: Dr. Y. P. De Jong, Revs. R. J. Frens, A. Folkema; Elders S. Tjepkema, M. Bolier, A. Keuning, and J. Eekhoff. Adviser: Prof. L. Berkhof.

Material: Protests of the daughters of the late Mrs. L. Ensing, nine members of the Graafschap Church, J. Sytsma, F. W. Van Oyen, and M. J. Broekhuizen.

X. *Committee on Protests* (second group): Revs. J. M. Vande Kieft, W. Kok, C. Maring; Elders H. M. Tjepkes, H. Yonker, and P. A. Westra. Adviser: Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

Material: Protests of John J. De Boer and Chicago League of Young Men's Societies, Fourth Chicago Church, the Prinsburg case, A. Godeke, and J. H. Hoekstra.

The Stated Clerk has received a number of belated overtures, and a few more protests, which he will divide among the various Committees.

It is the understanding that the first member of each Committee shall function as chairman, the second as reporter.

#### ARTICLE 15

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the *Publication Committee*, which is read by Elder J. B. Hulst (Supplement IX):

The Report as a whole is received as information.

The Publication Committee requests Synod to receive Mr. J. B. Hulst, its chairman, as its official representative, who is ready to inform Synod on all matters that call for explanation. The request is *granted*.

I. The Committee asks Synod's approval of the following regulations in re the placing of certain articles in our church papers:

"In view of the fact that our editors from time to time receive articles criticizing the Church, the Board of Publication feels that the following regulations, governing this matter, should be adopted:

A. Articles which contain constructive criticism should not be refused merely because of their critical content.

B. Articles should be refused:

- 1) When the editors feel they have good reason to doubt that the article was prompted by love for and genuine interest in the welfare of the Church.
- 2) When the editors are convinced that the article imperils the purity of the Church in doctrine or life.

C. When the editors are in doubt what to do they shall consult the editorial committee."

*Adopted.*

II. The election of Editors-in-chief. According to synodical ruling (Acts 1926, p. 26) the Committee is to make a nomination. It presents the following one:

For *De Wachter*—Revs. R. L. Haan, H. Keegstra, and D. Zwier.

For *The Banner*—Dr. C. Bouma, Revs. G. Hoeksema and H. J. Kuiper.

If Synod so desires it can add other names to the trios presented.

Synod *approves* the nomination, and proceeds to the election of Editors-in-chief.

The Rev. H. Keegstra is re-elected as Editor of *De Wachter*, and the Rev. H. J. Kuiper as Editor of *The Banner*.

III. The election of Committee members. The retiring brethren are: Baker, Feenstra, Hulst, and Steigenga. The appointment of Rev. E. B. Pekelder to fill the vacancy left open by the passing of Prof. Heyns calls for approval.

*Referred* to the Committee on Appointments (cf. Art. 169.)

## ARTICLE 16

The Report of the *Synodical Committee* is read by the Stated Clerk, and received as information. (Cf. Supplement I-a and Art. 141, XI.)

I. The first part of the Report, in re the actions of the Committee in seeking to reduce the number of delegates to Synod, is referred to the Pre-advisory Committee on Church Order and Emeriti Matters. (Cf. Art. 145, XII.)

II. The suggestion of the Committee in regard to the centennial celebration of the Secession of 1834 is referred to the Pre-advisory Committee on Varia and Publication Matters. (Cf. Art. 96, VI.)

III. The suggestion of the Committee that Synod delegate the Rev. I. Van Dellen, President of the former Synod, who plans to visit the Netherlands this year, to represent our Church at the celebration of the Centennial of the Secession by the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, is *adopted*.

In connection with this matter, it is moved and carried that although we carry on no official correspondence with the Christian Reformed Church in the Netherlands, the Rev. I. Van Dellen also be delegated to convey our greetings to the General Synod of that Church, which meets this year.

IV. The suggestion in the revision of the existing Rules and Regulations governing the Synodical Committee is referred to the Pre-advisory Committee on Varia and Publication Matters. (Cf. Art. 141, XI.)

#### ARTICLE 17

The President appoints the following Committees:

I. *Reception Committee*: Dr. G. Goris and Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

II. *Obituary Committee*: the Revs. L. Veltkamp, J. Gritter, and J. C. Schaap. (Cf. Art. 110.)

III. *Committee on Appointments*: the Revs. H. Baker, R. J. Frens, E. Kooistra, J. Mulder, J. M. Dykstra, Dr. W. Bode; and Elders F. Langeland, G. Otten, A. Peters, N. Yff, and H. L. Verhulst. (Cf. Art. 169.)

#### ARTICLE 18

To give the Pre-advisory Committees an opportunity to study the matters entrusted to their care and to prepare their reports, Synod decides to take recess until Thursday afternoon, 1:30 o'clock.

#### ARTICLE 19

This session of Synod is closed with prayer by Elder J. Ten Harmsel.

## THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 14

## Third Session

## ARTICLE 20

Synod is led in prayer by Dr. W. Bode, after the singing of No. 27 of the New Christian Hymnal.

## ARTICLE 21

The roll call shows all delegates to be present.

## ARTICLE 22

The Clerk reads the minutes of the first and the second sessions of Synod. A motion to approve them is carried.

## ARTICLE 23

It is moved and carried that the Report in re the Missionary Training School (Agenda I, p. 41) be referred to the Pre-advisory Committee on Varia and Publication Matters. (Cf. Art. 96, IV.)

## ARTICLE 24

Synod now take in hand the Report in re *Status of the Rev. F. H. Wezeman*, which is presented by the reporter, the Rev. J. Gritter. (Cf. Agenda I, p. 52.)

The Report as a whole is received as information.

The advice of the Committee is as follows:

In accordance with the opinions expressed in our report, we would offer the following for your consideration as a possible advice to Classis Ostfriesland (cf. Acts of Synod 1932, p. 59):

1. If the Rev. F. Wezeman were engaged only as a teacher of Bible, his ministerial status could be continued though he were not actively engaged as a minister in a congregation.

*Adopted.*

2. Since, however, the principalship of a high school does not pertain to the Ministry of the Gospel, and this constitutes a very large share of his activities, his ministerial status should not be continued if he desires to retain that position.

*Adopted.*

3. Since the brother professes a desire to return to the active ministry, and since he is not solely responsible for the present situation in regard to his ministerial status, the Classis should fix a reasonable period of time to give him an opportunity either to return to work in a congregation or to arrange to become a teacher of Bible only.

*Adopted.*

4. If he remains as a teacher of Bible only, he should preferably be called by some congregation near the school and loaned to the school for the purpose of teaching Bible, and thus become officially connected with that congregation; or else he should petition the consistory of the College Church for a definite leave of absence for the purpose of teaching Bible at said school.

*Laid on the table.*

5. If he decides to retain his principalship, his ministerial status terminates at the expiration of the term fixed by the Classis, and the Classis should make this known to him and the churches, and thereby the matter is ended.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 25

The Report of the *Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary* is presented by the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Secretary of the Board, and received by Synod as information. (Cf. Supplement II.)

Synod at this time takes action only on the *Resolutions* passed by the Board in re the passing away of Profs. W. Heyns and F. M. Ten Hoor, and the Rev. J. Vander Mey:

- I. "The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary mourns the loss by death of our Emeritus Professor W. Heyns. His modesty, his tireless labors, the principles he championed in the field of church polity, the many valuable text-books that were the fruit of his pen — for all these we honor his memory and give thanks to our God. May the Lord comfort his loved ones and help us to follow in his footsteps by working while it is day, ere the night cometh."

II. "The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary mourns the loss by death of our Emeritus Professor F. M. Ten Hoor. Through his lifelong devotion to theological study, his keen thinking, and spirited defense of the Calvinistic faith, he won himself a recognized place in the world of Reformed thought and has left a distinct impress on the minds and hearts of many of our ministers. His work is done, but his spirit and influence live on in our midst. May the Lord console his loved ones and help us to continue the work of the leaders that have gone to their eternal reward."

III. "The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary wishes to express its deep appreciation of the valuable services the Rev. J. Vander Mey rendered as Educational Secretary of our school. His labors were richly blessed by God and contributed materially to the educational development, and especially to the financial welfare of our institution. May our Heavenly Father comfort in sorrow as He alone can comfort."

Synod *adopts* these three resolutions by a rising vote.

#### ARTICLE 26

The Report of our Representative with the *National Christian Association*, the Rev. James Putt, is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda I, p. 63.)

The recommendation to continue to give this Christian organization our moral and financial support for the next two years is adopted.

The appointment of a representative is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 169.)

#### ARTICLE 27

The Report of the *General Treasurer for Jewish Missions*, the Rev. J. L. Van Tielen, is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 209.)

The "Form of Bequest," suggested by the Treasurer, is approved.

#### ARTICLE 28

The Report of the Eastern Home Mission Board on the *Seamen's Home* at Hoboken, N. J., is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 212.)

## ARTICLE 29

The Report of the delegate of the *American Bible Society*, the Rev. John Beebe, is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 214.)

The recommendation to place this Society on the list of approved causes, and to give it our moral and financial support, is adopted.

The appointment of a delegate is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 169.)

## ARTICLE 30

The Report of the *Paterson Hebrew Mission* is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 215.)

## ARTICLE 31

The Report of the *Church Help Committee* is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 222.) (Supplement IV; cf. Art. 165.)

Synod takes note of the word "assessment," which is used twice in this Report on p. 223, and reminds the brethren that this is not an "assessment," but a "quota" or "apportionment."

All financial matters in this Report are referred to the Committee on Budgets. (Cf. Art. 165, IX.)

## ARTICLE 32

The Report of the Committee on *Interdenominational Synod or Congress* is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 255.)

It is moved and carried to adopt the suggestion of the Committee to keep in touch with the Churches in the Netherlands and in South Africa, to give further thought to the matter, and to appoint a Committee for this purpose, which is to report at the following Synod. (See also Art. 66.)

The same Committee is re-appointed, consisting of Dr. H. Beets, Prof. L. Berkhof, Prof. D. H. Kromminga, and Rev. I. Van Dellen.

## ARTICLE 33

Synod now considers the following Overture of Classis Muskegon:

*Whereas* the Synod of 1920 (cf. Acts 1920, page 60) ruled with respect to the classical examination of candidates for the ministry that the test of gospel preaching shall include *preaching before the church* in hearing of the Classis; and

*Whereas* some of the Classes do not follow this rule, requiring no more of the candidates, so far as preaching is concerned, than that they shall deliver their sermon at one of the classical sessions; to either change this ruling or charge all the Classes to comply with it."

This overture is *rejected*.

In connection with this matter Synod decides to amend the rule that candidates are required to "preach before the Church in the hearing of Classis," (cf. Acts of Synod 1920, Art. 36), to read as follows: "Preaching before the Classis."

#### ARTICLE 34

The Report of the *General Home Missions Committee* is read, and received as information. (Cf. Agenda II, p. 253.) (Supplement III-a.)

#### ARTICLE 35

The Overture of Classis California (Agenda II, p. ix), thanking Synod for the financial aid afforded by the Synodical Treasury during 1932-1934 toward the bearing of the expenses of its classical meetings, and informing Synod that it does not need such aid during 1934-1936, is thankfully received as information.

#### ARTICLE 36

Synod now considers the following Overture of Classis Sioux Center:

"Waar het doopen of niet doopen van aangenomen kinderen in sommige gemeenten moeite aangebracht heeft; en waar die moeite voortkomt uit het feit, dat men kinderen aanneemt, van wie men niet weet of ze in de lijn des Verbonds zijn geboren, of van wie men weet, dat ze in die lijn niet geboren zijn, en voor wie men den doop begeert; en waar er gewoonlijk wel gelegenheid is voor het aannemen van kinderen, die in de lijn des Verbonds geboren zijn; en

waar verbondskinderen bij echtparen, die een kind wenschen aan te nemen, de voorkeur behooren te hebben, dewijl God toch Zijn zegen belooft in de lijn des Verbonds; dringt de Classis er bij de Synode op aan, dat de Synode uitspreke: Dat geloovige echtelieden, die kinderen wenschen aan te nemen, beslist voorkeur behooren te geven aan kinderen, van welke men weet, dat ze in de lijn des Verbonds geboren zijn."

Decided to refer this overture to the Committee in re the Baptism of Adopted Children (cf. Acts of Synod 1932, p. 188) and Art. 95 below.

#### ARTICLE 37

The Stated Clerk, Dr. H. Beets, reads a letter of Dr. G. Keizer of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, informing our Synod that on account of their limited budget they could not send a fraternal delegate to our Synod this year. (Cf. Supplement XIII.)

Regretfully received as information.

#### ARTICLE 38

The Report on the *Lord's Day Alliance of the United States* is read by Dr. H. Beets, and received as information. (Cf. Supplement XV.)

Synod once more recommends the Lord's Day Alliance of the United States to our churches for their moral and financial support, and instructs its representatives on the Board of this Alliance to render to the next Synod a full report of the activities of this organization.

*Adopted.*

The appointment of representatives on the Board of Managers of this Alliance is referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Cf. Art. 169.)

#### ARTICLE 39

A letter of Mr. J. Van Zwoll, General Secretary of the *Christian Labor Association*, is read, and received as information.

It is moved and carried to urge all our leaders, and in particular our laboring men, to give this organization their moral support.

## ARTICLE 40

A motion is made and carried to send a Committee to express the sympathy of Synod with the Rev. J. Manni in his long continued affliction.

Committee: Rev. H. Keegstra and Dr. Y. P. De Jong. (Cf. Art. 172.)

## ARTICLE 41

Synod now takes recess, Elder G. Kuiper offering the closing prayer.

## FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 15

## Fourth Session

## ARTICLE 42

The opening devotionals are conducted by Dr. Y. P. De Jong. No. 301 of the New Christian Hymnal is sung, and prayer is offered by Dr. De Jong.

## ARTICLE 43

The Roll Call shows all members to be present.

## ARTICLE 44

The Clerk reads the minutes of the third session, which are adopted as read.

## ARTICLE 45

The Report of the *Emergency Committee for Fields, Workers, and Funds* is presented by the reporter, Dr. C. Bouma. (Supplement III-b.)

In connection with this report, the Pre-advisory Committee on *Missions* presents the following recommendations:

1) To receive the Report of the Emergency Committee for information.

*Adopted.*

2) To approve the work of the Committee, and to express appreciation for its splendid efforts.

*Adopted.*

- 3) Pursuant to the suggestion of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary (Supplement II), and likewise in agreement with an overture of Classis *Illinois*, which reads as follows:

“Synod continue the Emergency Fund for at least two more years,” *decided* to re-appoint the Emergency Committee for another two-year term.

- 4) Also *adopted* the advice of the Emergency Committee to appoint a Committee whose duty it shall be to make a study of the question how the gains and improvements that may have accrued from the emergency type of activity may be utilized and permanently conserved for the good of the Home Mission methods of our Church.

Synod further decides to appoint the members of the Emergency Committee to serve on this Committee together with two additional members to be appointed by the Committee on Appointment. (Cf. Art. 169.)

#### ARTICLE 46

Dr. Herman Kuiper, Vice-President of Synod, presents the request to be excused from attending the Monday afternoon session, June 18, in order to conduct a funeral of one of the members of his congregation.

The request is granted.

#### ARTICLE 47

The Report of the *Christian Reformed Board of Missions* is read by its Secretary, Dr. H. Beets, and is received as information. (Supplement V.) (Cf. Art. 77.)

#### ARTICLE 48

The Report of the *Board of General Home Missions* is read by its Secretary, Dr. H. Beets, and received as information. (Supplement III-a.) (Cf. Art. 77.)

#### ARTICLE 49

The first part of the Report of the *Budget Committee* is read by the reporter, Elder A. Peters, and is received as information.

The Report reads as follows:

“ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has the honor to report to your honorable body in regard to the following matters entrusted to its care:

I. *Arrearages.*

The following overtures pertaining to arrearages were duly considered by your Committee:

1. “Classis *Sioux Center* overtures Synod to appoint a Committee to advise Synod as to the method which should be followed by, and the amount which shall be asked of, the congregations which are in arrears in the assessments.

Reasons:

- a. There are many cases where it is well nigh impossible to pay all the arrears and the coming assessments for the next few years to come.
- b. It seems unfair to require all arrears for some years back of those who have tried to do their part as God has prospered them.
- c. If some equitable settlement is made it will give new courage and devotion for the Lord’s work.
- d. We are living in a time in which all kinds of debts are taken out of the way by settlement.”

2. “In regard to arrears of many of our churches in payment of their assessments, Classis *Holland* overtures Synod:

- a. Not to cancel the unpaid balances by taking them off the books. Grounds:

This would undermine the sense of obligation toward synodical assessments and it would be unfair to those churches which have made special efforts to pay their assessments even during hard times.

- b. To make fair and adequate adjustments in this matter.”

3. “Classis *Muskegon* overtures Synod not to make any provisions for a general cancellation of arrearages, but rather to appoint a committee whose duty it shall be to study the whole matter of these arrearages and if necessary

investigate individual cases, and thus come with detailed advice and recommendations to the following Synod.

- a. Since many of our churches are in arrears in the payment of their assessments; and
- b. Since the question of arrearages and their cancellation comes up from time to time; and
- c. Since either cancellation or re-adjustment of these arrearages may be the only logical and just thing in some cases while totally unjust in others."

4. "Considering the fact that many of our churches and Classes are in arrears as to their Synodical assessments, *Classis Zeeland* overtures the Synod of 1934:

I. To appoint a committee, which is

a. to investigate:

- 1) as to the arrears of the different Classes and churches with respect to each fund;
- 2) the needs and reasonable claims of persons and causes which during the years of depression did not receive what was promised to them;
- 3) the ability of the respective Classes and churches to pay in the near future what they owe to the different funds.

b. to advise the Synod of 1936 as to the best method of collecting the arrearages of said Classes and churches.

II. To advise the different Classes to appoint committees of investigation with whom the Synodical Committee can confer in these matters. (These Classical committees can better judge of the conditions in their own vicinity.)

Reasons:

- 1) A reasonable settlement of all the arrearages and reasonable claims in the near future is desirable for all concerned.
- 2) Some Classes may not be able to pay their arrears and at the same time meet their obligations with respect to future assessments."

5. "*Classis Orange City* overtures Synod to appoint a Committee to make a study of the question of unpaid assess-

ments for the Theological School and Emeritus Funds in order to come to a fair conception of the matter. Reasons:

- a. There is a general tendency to regard the unpaid assessments as debts.
- b. It is very much a question whether these unpaid assessments may be held as debts when there is insufficient income to pay.
- c. The unpaid assessments are becoming such an unbearable burden to many congregations, that they despair of ever being able to pay them, and the desire to contribute is beginning to lag on that account.
- d. There is a widespread feeling that payment of many debts of Calvin College and of the claims against the Emeritus Fund should no longer be demanded."

6. "In regard to the arrears of many of our churches in the payment of their assessments, Classis *Hudson* overtures Synod:

- a. Not to cancel the unpaid balances by taking them off the books. Grounds:

This would undermine the sense of obligation towards the Synodical assessments, and it would be unfair to those churches which have made special efforts to pay their assessments even during hard times.

- b. To make fair and adequate adjustments in this matter.

Classis further overtures Synod to reduce the assessment to a minimum basis, consistent with present-day conditions."

7. "Classis *Grand Rapids West* overtures Synod to hold the delinquent churches responsible in the matter of arrearages only in so far as debts or obligations have been incurred by the institutions concerned."

Reply to all the aforementioned overtures:

In view of:

- a. the absolute necessity of making an adjustment concerning the amount of arrearages in the synodical assessments of many of our congregations, which in some cases may amount to cancellation,

- b. the desirability of having each Classis conduct an investigation in their own territory pertaining to the financial ability of the various congregations which are in arrears,
- c. the possibility of being able to make a partial or complete settlement of these arrearages, now or in the future, by these congregations,
- d. our Christian duty to bear one another's burden insofar as we are able and to carry out this duty in equity to all,

Your Committee *advises*:

- 1) to request each Classis to appoint a special committee consisting of two ministers and two elders to investigate the financial ability of all their congregations which are in arrears in synöical assessments (not apportionments or quotas). If necessary, these committees are to meet personally with the consistories of such congregations.

*Adopted.*

- 2) that these special committees shall report their findings to their Classes for approval of the recommendations concerning each congregation involved.

*Adopted.*

- 3) that all Classes shall submit the approved recommendations of these committees to the Synod of 1936 for final action.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 90.)

#### ARTICLE 50

The morning session is closed with prayer by Elder A. Peters.

---

### FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 15

#### Fifth Session

#### ARTICLE 51

After the singing of Psalter No. 125, Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.

## ARTICLE 52

The Reception Committee now introduces the Rev. J. Béebe, who briefly addresses Synod on the work of the American Bible Society, and in name of this Society requests the continued support of all our churches.

The Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft replies, informing the speaker that Synod has already taken action in accordance with his request (cf. Art. 29).

## ARTICLE 53

Mr. Henry Hekman of the Board of Bethesda Sanatorium addresses Synod on behalf of this institution for the care of those afflicted with tuberculosis. He stresses the need of continued moral and financial support, and in particular urges to send our patients to this Christian institution.

In replying to this address, the Rev. J. Mulder assures the speaker that our people will continue to remember this institution, which provides a home and has been a great blessing, both physically and spiritually, for many of our patients.

## ARTICLE 54

Synod now listens to an address by Mr. A. Peters, President of the Christian Psychopathic Hospital Board. He tells about the wonderful growth of this institution and the great need of its extension, and bespeaks the continued support of this institution for the care of those who are stricken with the most terrible of all diseases, mental derangement.

The Rev. J. Bouwsma responds to this address, assuring the speaker of our deep interest in this work of Christian mercy.

## ARTICLE 55

Mr. P. De Leeuw of the Board of Goffle Hill Christian Sanatorium, an institution for the care of the mentally unbalanced, maintained by our people in the Eastern part of our country, speaks a few words on behalf of this institution. He asks for our prayers and good wishes, and especially pleads for due recognition of the work done in the East

On behalf of Synod, the Rev. E. Kooistra assures the brother that our people all over the country will no doubt gladly give also this institution of Christian mercy a place in their prayers.

#### ARTICLE 56

The Reception Committee now introduces Dr. J. A. Dykstra of the Central Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, fraternal delegate of the General Synod of the Ref. Church in America, which has just closed its sessions in this city. Dr. Dykstra brings the fraternal greetings of his Church, and speaks of our common heritage, our common creed, our common aim, and pleads for co-operation between the Church he represents and the Christian Reformed Church.

Elder G. Kuiper, delegate of Classis Illinois, a former schoolmate of the speaker, replies to this address in a few well-chosen words.

#### ARTICLE 57

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary*, the Rev. J. M. Dykstra serving as reporter.

The report is received as information, and action is taken on the recommendations of the Committee:

##### “ESTEEMED BRETHERN:

Your Committee on Calvin College and Seminary has the following matters to report on:

I. *The Study of Dutch History and Language in the Pre-Seminary Course* (cf. Report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, under point F).

##### 1. *Dutch History.*

The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary at its last meeting received a communication from Classis Wisconsin supported by Classis Orange City requesting the Board to rescind a decision made with respect to the study of Dutch History in the pre-seminary course. As things now stand the course in Dutch History is optional for pre-seminary students but with the understanding that they will

be urged strongly to take it.' Also, there is no special course in the history of the Netherlands Churches in the department of Church History at our Seminary. In the course on the history of our own denomination some reference is made to the history of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, as constituting the background of our Church, but this reference is necessarily brief.

Your Committee is of the opinion that what is given in Dutch History, both general — and church —, is hardly adequate to the needs of our future ministers. In view of the fact that the roots of our people and churches are so largely found in the life and history of the people of the old Fatherland, we deem it of the utmost importance that this historical and doctrinal background be emphasized more than is now done.

Your Committee advises Synod to request our College and Seminary faculties to give earnest consideration to the problem of including a compulsory course in Dutch history in the pre-seminary course of our college, and a special course in the history of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands in the curriculum of our Seminary, and to institute such a course if at all possible and then as soon as possible.

## 2. *Dutch Language.*

The Report of the Board of Trustees states: "This same Classis (Wisconsin) urged the Board to exert itself in maintaining the study of the Holland language so that our future ministers may be able to use this tongue fluently. The Board decided to call the attention of this Classis to the action it took respecting the Holland language question in 1930 (Acts, p. 223), a matter of which it gave a detailed report to Synod at that time.

"In view of the fact that Classis Grand Rapids East is overturing Synod for an adequate course of study in the Holland language and that the following of the course be made compulsory for all those studying for the ministry, the Board calls attention to the fact that study of the Holland language is compulsory for those that are taking the pre-seminary course at our college."

The overture of Classis Wisconsin (Agenda II, p. vi) reads as follows:

“De Classis dringt er op aan bij de Synode, dat de Nederlandsche taal door de theologische studenten meer bestudeerd worde.”

The Overture of Classis *Grand Rapids East* (not in Agenda) reads as follows:

“Synod as far as possible make provision in the curriculum of Calvin College and Seminary for an adequate course in the Holland language; and that following of the course be made compulsory for all who are studying for the ministry. Grounds:

- a) Intelligent reading of some of the splendid works of the Dutch theologians, only a few of which are translated into English, is very desirable, if not essential to the thorough training of the Reformed ministers of the Gospel.
- b) Many of our churches are still using the Holland language in public worship, and therefore need ministers who are able to preach in that language to their edification.

Synod suggest to our High Schools and Academies that they introduce courses in Dutch and stimulate interest in the Holland language.”

*Recommendation:* Your committee recommends that Synod give Classes Grand Rapids East and Wisconsin the following reply:

1. That the study of the Holland language *is* compulsory for those that are taking the pre-seminary course at our College (cf. Report of the Board of Trustees).

*Adopted.*

2. That the college and seminary faculties are doing as much as can be reasonably expected to promote the knowledge of Dutch with our students. Students who have considerable Dutch background are urged to read Dutch literature and use the Dutch language as

much as possible. As a result some of our graduates each year can still preach very acceptably in the Dutch language.

*Adopted.*

3. However, the faculties of College and Seminary are coping with an exceedingly difficult problem because many of our students upon entering our school lack the old Dutch background and atmosphere. As a result an English Grammar must be used in the study of the Dutch language in the pre-seminary course, and the Dutch language can no longer be used as the general medium of instruction in the Seminary. Many of our students could not derive full benefit from such instruction and a few could not understand it at all.

*Adopted.*

4. With respect to the note at the bottom of the Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East your Committee recommends that Synod decide as follows:

Synod strongly sympathizes with the idea of Classis Grand Rapids East as to what courses in Dutch be introduced in our High Schools and Academies, thus to stimulate interest in the Holland language, but Synod hesitates to suggest courses to institutions not under ecclesiastical control.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 64.)

#### ARTICLE 58

The Pre-advisory Committee on *Liturgical Prayers and Forms* asks Synod to take action at this time on the following proposals:

A. Your Committee advises Synod not to adopt the Dutch version of the new Form for the Solemnization of Marriage, as found in the Agenda I, pp. 77-80, but to continue the use of the old Form, or whatever new Form may be adopted by the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands. Grounds:

1. There will be but very limited use for the Dutch Form in this country.

2. Those who still desire the use of the Dutch language at their marriage service will naturally prefer the old Dutch version as now found in the Dutch Psalter.
3. A special edition of the new version would have to be printed, if it should be adopted by Synod.
4. According to the mind of your Committee, the Dutch version as presented in the Agenda would need considerable revision.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee also advises Synod not to adopt the Dutch version of the new Form for the Ordination of Elders and Deacons, as found in the Agenda I, pp. 80-83, but to continue the use of the old Form found in the Dutch Psalter, or whatever new Form may possibly be adopted by the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands.

Our grounds for this advice are largely the same as those given above. The use of the Dutch language in the services of installation is rapidly decreasing, and it seems hardly worth while for us in this country to prepare and publish a new Dutch version of this Form.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 59

The first part of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Protests* (Group II) is read by the reporter, the Rev. W. Kok, and received as information:

### I. THE PRINSBURG CASE

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee received the following documents in re the *Prinsburg Case*:

1. Overture of the Prinsburg Consistory and endorsed by Classis Orange City.
2. An appeal to Synod by ten members of the Prinsburg Congregation, who were in the Consistory in 1931 during which time the Rev. E. Van Farowe was dismissed. This appeal is endorsed by Classis Orange City.
3. The following protests:
  - a. Mr. Henry Bulthuis against the Consistory of Prinsburg.

- b. Mr. George Lundquist against the Consistory of Prinsburg.
- c. Mr. Abe Berghuis against the Consistory of Prinsburg.
- d. Mr. Henry Bulthuis against Classis Orange City.
- e. Mr. George Lundquist against Classis Orange City.
- f. Mr. N. A. Kleinhuizen against the Consistory of Prinsburg and Classis Orange City.
4. The answer of the Consistory of Prinsburg to the protests against the Consistory.
  5. A statement by Classis Orange City that the answer of the Consistory of Prinsburg to the protests is also the answer of the Classis.
  6. A copy of Article 71 of the minutes of Classis Orange City in which the action of the Classis is recorded in connection with the synodical decision with respect to "wachtgeld" (cf. Acts of Synod 1932, p. 126).
  7. A letter of Mr. Abe Berghuis and one of Mr. George Lundquist stating that they do not desire the death of Rev. E. Van Farowe to be considered as a cause for stopping further action in this matter.

This material is legally before Synod, and your Committee advises Synod so to declare.

*Adopted.*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Committee advises Synod to express its regret that it has to deal with the case of the Rev. E. Van Farowe after the death of the brother, since it involves his good name and reputation and he no longer is able to defend himself. But the present status of the case leaves Synod no choice.

*Adopted.*

\*\*\*\*\*

A. First of all your Committee brings before Synod the *Overture of the Prinsburg Consistory*, endorsed by *Classis Orange City*:

In this overture, preserved in the archives of Synod, the Consistory of Prinsburg and the Classis of Orange City first present a complete history of the case since the Synod of 1932, and then come to the present Synod with the following requests:

"1. Since the Synod of 1932 instructed Classis Orange City to see to it that the Prinsburg church promised and guaranteed the Rev. Van Farowe a proper allowance, and the consistory of Prinsburg has carried out the instructions of Classis in this matter; and since this decision of Classis has not been agreeable to Rev. Van Farowe, who is now bringing suit against the Prinsburg congregation, the consistory hereby asks Synod to approve and confirm the action of Classis Orange City, either stating clearly that Prinsburg has fulfilled its obligations to the Rev. Van Farowe upon the basis of the synodical decision of 1932, or placing the entire matter definitely in the hands of Classis Orange City.

"2. And since the Rev. Van Farowe in a recent letter which has come into our possession states that his removal was sought 'by underhanded propaganda,' that he was dismissed 'without cause,' and 'in a totally unethical way and even contrary to the rules of the Church at large'; charges which he in essence reiterates in his legal complaint against us, the consistory hereby asks Synod not only to accede to our request for an interpretation of Point 4 of the synodical decision of 1932, but also for a clearer statement of Point 1 of said decision, so that we may have an authoritative and incontrovertible declaration that there was cause for his dismissal, and that it was done according to the rules and regulations of our Church."

Your Committee, after a thorough study of the case, now presents the following findings and recommendations:

1. In the first request the Consistory of Prinsburg and the Classis Orange City ask Synod to approve and confirm their action in carrying out the decision of the Synod of 1932: "That Classis Orange City shall see to it that the Prinsburg Church promises and guarantees the Rev. E. Van Farowe a proper allowance (*een behoorlijk wachtgeld*) for six months from the present date."

Your Committee calls attention to the following facts revealed by the documents:

- a. Synod had left the precise amount of the allowance to the judgment of Classis Orange City. The Classis de-

- cided that the Rev. Van Farowe should receive \$80.00 per month.
- b. Since Synod qualified the allowance as "wachtgeld," Classis Orange City decided that the obligation terminated when Rev. E. Van Farowe received and accepted a call and when he asked for and was offered his credentials by the consistory on August 1, 1932.
  - c. In accordance with these decisions the Consistory of Prinsburg sent Rev. E. Van Farowe a check for \$100.00.
  - d. The Rev. E. Van Farowe presented the check for payment with a condition attached to his endorsement. "The Consistory thereupon notified the Rev. Van Farowe that the only way remaining open for the consistory was to appeal to the Synod of 1934." An appeal addressed to the Synod was sent up to the Stated Clerk.

In consideration of the above facts, your Committee advises Synod to state in answer to the request of Prinsburg that both the Consistory of Prinsburg and Classis Orange City have faithfully followed the instructions of the Synod of 1932 (cf. Acts of Synod 1932, p. 126).

*Adopted.*

2. In the second request the Consistory of Prinsburg and the Classis Orange City ask Synod for a clear statement that the dismissal of the Rev. E. Van Farowe took place in accordance with the rules and regulations of our Church.

Your Committee calls attention to the following resolutions adopted by the Synod of 1932 in re the Prinsburg case (Acts of Synod 1932, p. 126):

- "1. That it is convinced that the relation between the Rev. Van Farowe and the Prinsburg Church had become untenable, so that dissolution of the pastoral relation between the Rev. Van Farowe and the Prinsburg Church was necessary.
- "2. That it approves of the action of Classis Orange City in assisting the Consistory of Prinsburg in bringing about this dissolution.

"3. That inasmuch as this dismissal is not a disciplinary measure, the right to preach in our churches should be and is hereby restored to the Rev. E. Van Farowe, and that he is eligible to a call from one of our churches."

Your Committee advises Synod to declare:

- 1) That the Synod of 1932 in point 1 intentionally refrained from placing the blame for the untenable relation existing between the Rev. Van Farowe and the Prinsburg Church upon either one of the parties involved. It merely acknowledged the fact that the relation had become untenable and that therefore dissolution of the pastoral relation between the Rev. E. Van Farowe and the Prinsburg Church was necessary.
- 2) That because of this the Synod of 1932 approved of the action of Classis Orange City in assisting the Consistory of Prinsburg in bringing about this dissolution.
- 3) That for this same reason the Synod of 1932 also stated that the dismissal of Rev. E. Van Farowe is not a disciplinary measure.
- 4) That this decision, which is in accord with the rules and regulations of our Church (cf. Art. 11 of the Church Order), and is in accord with the course usually followed under similar circumstances, forbids either party to use it either for purposes of vindicating self or accusing others.
- 5) That when the Rev. E. Van Farowe repeated his old charges as f. i. that he was dismissed "without cause" and "in a totally unethical way and even contrary to the rules of the Church at large," he violated the decision and settlement reached by the Synod of 1932.

*Adopted.*

\* \* \* \* \*

B. Your Committee considered also "An appeal to Synod of ten members of the Prinsburg Congregation, who were in the Consistory in 1931 during which time the Rev. Van Farowe was dismissed." This appeal is endorsed by the Consistory of Prinsburg and by Classis Orange City.

This document contains a two-fold request:

1. That the Synod of 1934 interpret the decision of the Synod of 1932 in re Rev. E. Van Farowe.

Your Committee advises Synod to refer the brethren to the interpretation of this decision under A, which also meets the grounds adduced for their request.

2. That the Synod of 1934 declare that the Rev. E. Van Farowe is no longer a minister in good standing as far as the Christian Reformed Church is concerned, and forfeits all right to preach therein.

Your Committee reminds Synod that this was written March 5, 1934, therefore before the death of Rev. Van Farowe.

This request asks for a reconsideration of the decision of the Synod of 1932 which declares: "That inasmuch as this dismissal is not a disciplinary measure, the right to preach in our churches is hereby restored to the Rev. Van Farowe, and that he is eligible to a call from one of our churches."

This request is made upon the ground that testimony can be furnished which was not available to the Synod of 1932. The Committee has read this material.

However, in view of the fact that it will be impossible for the accused to defend himself, your Committee advises Synod to abide by its former decision as interpreted under A.

*Adopted.*

C. Further your Committee considered the various protests against the Consistory of Prinsburg and the Classis Orange City. These protests proved to be virtually the same. They call attention to the decision of the Synod of 1932: "that Classis Orange City shall see to it that the Prinsburg Church promises and guarantees the Rev. E. Van Farowe a proper allowance ('een behoorlijk wachtgeld') for six months from the present date." (Acts of Synod 1932, p. 126.) The protesting brethren claim that neither the Consistory nor the Classis has carried out the decision of Synod.

We quote one of the protests: "I the undersigned, hereby protest against the Prinsburg Consistory, and the Orange

City Classis as to its failure in carrying out the decision of the Synod of 1932 relative to the 'six months' allowance Rev. E. Van Farowe should receive from the Prinsburg Church."

Your Committee advises Synod to declare that the protest of the brethren is born of a misconception of the decision of the Synod of 1932.

The brethren are of the opinion that the monthly allowance should have been paid regardless of whether the Rev. E. Van Farowe received a call from a congregation or not. The term "proper allowance" duly translated and interpreted as "een behoorlijk wachtgeld," has been properly construed by Classis Orange City and by the Consistory of Pinsburg when it was taken to mean that the allowance promised and guaranteed to the Rev. E. Van Farowe extended from the date set by Synod, June 22, 1932, until the consistory meeting at which the Rev. E. Van Farowe presented his request for his certificate, August 1, 1932. The term "wachtgeld" clearly indicates that the financial obligation of the Consistory to the Rev. E. Van Farowe was to continue only during the interim that he was waiting for a call. As soon as he received a call, however, this obligation automatically ceased as his status was no longer that of one "waiting" for a call. In case he had received no call the period, during which he was entitled to receive the allowance (wachtgeld) having been set at six months, would have continued for that time.

*Adopted.*

Finally your Committee calls attention to some matters mentioned in some of the protests of these brethren:

1. That the Consistory of the Prinsburg congregation refused to give "clean papers" to Rev. E. Van Farowe when he asked for them August 1, 1932, notwithstanding Synod of 1932 had declared that "inasmuch as this dismissal is not a disciplinary measure, the right to preach in our churches should be and is hereby restored to the Rev. Van Farowe, and that he is eligible to a call from one of our churches."

Because of this action on the part of the Consistory Rev. Van Farowe was not installed in his new charge until October 12, 1932.

Your Committee advises Synod to declare that the action of Rev. E. Van Farowe subsequent to the Synod of 1932 and related in the overture of the Consistory of Prinsburg under II, B, and criticized in the last paragraph under A in this report, called for censure by his consistory.

*Adopted.*

2. That Rev. Van Farowe received no salary for three months previous to the meeting of the Synod of 1932.

Your Committee advises Synod to reply:

- a. That since this fact antedates the Synod of 1932, complaint should have been before this Synod if at that time the action of the consistory was held by any party to be unjust.
- b. That the agreement reached between the consistory and Rev. E. Van Farowe at the meeting of the consistory on September 21, 1931, provided for the payment of \$100 per month from September 21, 1931, for the next six months and not till the time Synod would meet.
- c. That Rev. Van Farowe in harmony with the above agreement did receive from the Prinsburg Consistory the sum of six hundred dollars (\$600.00), being one hundred dollars (\$100.00) for six months from September 21, 1931.

*Adopted.*

3. That Rev. Van Farowe did not receive a cent of support from March, 1932, to October, 1932.

Your Committee advises Synod to reply:

- a. His failure to receive salary from March, 1932, till the meeting of Synod of 1932 has been explained above.
- b. That he did not receive salary since the meeting of the Synod of 1932 is claimed wrongly by the protestant to be due to the action of the consistory. The consistory offered the Rev. Van Farowe a check for \$100.00 in accordance with the decision of Classis Orange City concerning "het wachtgeld." This check Rev. Van Farowe refused to accept as a final payment.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 126.)

## ARTICLE 60

It is moved and carried to take recess until Monday afternoon at 1:30 o'clock. Elder P. De Leeuw closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

## MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18

## Sixth Session

## ARTICLE 61

After the singing of Psalter No. 350, Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. D. Zwier.

## ARTICLE 62

The Roll Call shows Dr. H. Kuiper of Classis Illinois to be absent (cf. Art. 46).

The place of Elder F. Langeland of Classis Zeeland is taken by his alternate, Elder N. Tanis; of Elders W. Mulder and W. De Graaf of Classis Grand Rapids West by their alternates, Elders W. Strooi and J. Vander Schuur. At the request of the President, these brethren express their agreement with our Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 63

The minutes of the fourth and fifth sessions are read by the Clerk, and after a few corrections have been made, approved.

## ARTICLE 64

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 57):

II. *Emergency Committee.*

Action on our proposals in regard to the Emergency Committee have already been taken. (Cf. Art. 45).

III. *Number of Curators.*

The Synod of 1932 (see Acts 1932, Art. 18, H. 2, p. 18) referred back to the Board of Trustees the following proposal: "Increase in membership by the addition of seven laymen as Curators at large, these to be appointed by

Synod upon nomination by the Board for a term of four years, four of this number to retire one synodical year, and three the following synodical year, but eligible to re-election."

Regarding the number of curators we also have an overture from Classis Grand Rapids West, which overture reads as follows:

"Classis Grand Rapids West requests Synod to reconsider its decision (Acts 1932, Art. 18, H., p. 18) relative to the *reduction of the membership of the Curatorium*, and to decide at this time to make the reduction as proposed by our Classis in Agenda 1932, Part II, p. VII.

Grounds:

1. The argument presented under a) Acts 1932, p. 24, is not true to fact.
2. In our estimation a body of 15 men is amply sufficient for the concededly important work.
3. History bears out that there has been sufficient continuity of membership in the Curatorium to guarantee continued familiarity with the work."

Your committee calls the attention of Synod with respect to this matter to the report of the Board of Trustees, under point G, where we read:

"The Board has reconsidered its former action and believes that it should not advocate nor urge at this time the request of having seven laymen on the Board."

"Since in the opinion of some that the granting of licensure and candidacy according to Reformed policy is specifically a right belonging rather to Classis than to the Board and that practical reasons for continuing the present practice no longer exist as it did when Curatorium was appointed to do this work, the Board instructed a committee to make a thorough study of the whole problem of 'praeparatoir' examinations. In view of this action, the Board asks Synod to refrain at this time from making any changes in the number of Board members."

Your committee advises that Synod decide "to refrain at this time from making any changes in the number of Board members."

Ground: This matter can more feasibly be considered after the Committee appointed by the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary has brought in its report.

*Adopted.*

#### IV. *Student Preaching.*

Your committee calls the attention of Synod to the following paragraph of the report of the Board of Trustees, under point H:

“The students of the Seminary complained to the Board that consistories and classes permit students of other institutions to conduct religious services thereby depriving our own men of the opportunity to speak a word of edification for the churches. In view of this situation the Board asks Synod to call the attention of all the classes and all the consistories once again to the decisions regarding religious addresses of students made by the Synod of 1916 and by the Synod of 1920 that the classes and consistories will be more careful in carrying out the decisions of past Synods.”

*Recommendation:* Your committee advises Synod to adopt the following:

Synod calls attention to the following regulations touching religious addresses of students in our churches and urges the consistories faithfully to observe these synodical rules:

“If theological students desire to take post-graduate work at other institutions, they should inform the Board of Trustees to that effect.”

“As long as they continue their study elsewhere they should annually apply to the Board of Trustees for renewal of the privilege of ‘speaking unto edification in the meetings for public worship.’” (Acts 1920, Art. 29, IV, 5, 1.)

“To Curatorium is given the right to grant license to preach to:

1. Such graduates of the Seminary who are pursuing theological studies with a purpose of entering the Gospel Ministry; and

2. Such graduates of the Seminary who are serving our churches in an administrative or teaching capacity at Calvin College or at the Seminary." (Acts 1926, Art. 36, VI.)

"Synod upon request of the Curatorium, points out to the various classes the inadvisability of licensing those not studying at our Theological School to preach in our churches."

"Synod, also upon request of Curatorium, emphatically calls the attention of the consistories to the fact that they should not permit students who have not been licensed to preach to speak in Public Worship." (Acts 1924, Art. 41, E, p. 38.)

*Adopted.*

*V. Reappointment of Professors.*

Synod meets in executive session to consider this matter.

The following actions are taken:

Prof. Henry Schultze is reappointed indefinitely to the chair of Exegetical Theology, New Testament. (Art. 116.)

Dr. Martin J. Wyngaarden is reappointed for a term of two years to the chair of Exegetical Theology, Old Testament. (Art. 79.)

VI. *Report in re Junior College Movement.* (Cf. Agenda I, pp. 173-180.)

Your Committee, after a careful study of the Report, as also of the minority report of Dr. Wezeman, advises Synod not to grant the request of the Fourth Christian Reformed church of Chicago, on the grounds 1. and 2. of the Report:

1. Although it is conceivable, albeit very improbable, that at some future time the establishment of many Junior Colleges among us may render the elimination of the first two years from Calvin advisable, such is not the case now. Therefore, there is no cause for action at this time.

2. Our efforts should be in the direction of further centralization, i. e., of one strong, central, Reformed College, rather than in the direction of decentralization.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 89.)

## ARTICLE 65

The first part of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Varia and Publication Matters* is read by the reporter, the Rev. J. Gritter, and is received as information:

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

This committee has the following to report on:

1. An overture of Classis *Pacific*, supported by *Orange City*, asking that Synod "bring about the publication of English sermons sufficient in supply to answer the growing need for English reading services." (Agenda II, pp. XIII ff.)

Your committee advises:

1. Not to accede to this request.

Grounds:

- a. A similar request was refused by a former Synod;
- b. The demand would not be sufficient to warrant such a publication.

*Adopted.*

2. To refer any church needing such sermons to their own classes to supply this need, as was successfully done e. g. by classes Muskegon and Sioux Center.  
(Continued in Art. 72.)

## ARTICLE 66

The Stated Clerk reads a letter from the *Reformed Church in South Africa*, conveying the greetings of its Synod to our Synod.

This letter is received as information. (Cf. Supplement XIV.)

The question in regard to missions and polygamy, to which reference is made in this letter, is referred to the Committee for correspondence in re an International Synod or Conference of Reformed Churches. (Art. 32.)

## ARTICLE 67

The Report of the Synodical Treasurer, Mr. Tony Noor-dewier, is read, and received as information. (Cf. Supplement I-b.)

A Committee consisting of the Revs. J. Mulder, H. J. De Vries, P. De Koekkoek, and J. M. Dykstra, is appointed to meet with the Synodical Treasurer, for the purpose of removing the misunderstanding in regard to the subsidy granted by the Synod of 1928 to the Classes California and Pacific. (Cf. Art. 165, XIV.)

All other matters in this Report are referred to the Budget Committee.

#### ARTICLE 68

This session is closed, Elder N. Tanis leading in prayer and thanksgiving.

### TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 19

#### Seventh Session

#### ARTICLE 69

The Rev. E. Kooistra leads in prayer, after Synod has sung the Dutch version of Psalm 68:10.

#### ARTICLE 70

The Roll Call shows that Dr. Herman Kuiper of Classis Illinois is present again, and Elder W. Mulder of Classis Grand Rapids West in place of Elder W. Strooi, and Elder F. Langeland of Classis Zeeland in place of Elder N. Tanis.

#### ARTICLE 71

The minutes of the sixth session are read and approved.

#### ARTICLE 72

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Varia and Publication Matters* (Cf. Art. 65):

II. *The Report of the Committee on Education* (Agenda II, pp. 201 ff., Supplement XI).

1. In harmony with the request made on p. 208, d, your committee suggests that the Rev. W. Stuart act as adviser of Synod in the discussion of this report.

*Adopted.*

2. We advise to receive as information the material found on pp. 201-3, up to Section II.

*Adopted.*

3. In Section II, a, on p. 203, the committee complains that Synod of 1928 appointed it a permanent committee; but Synod of 1932, by stating that it "continues" the committee, seemed to forget all about its permanency.

For the sake of clarity we advise you to declare that by the decision of 1928 the committee is permanent.

*Adopted.*

4. On page 204, Section II, b, the committee states that Synod of 1932 gave it instructions which are inconsistent. The contention of the committee is that Synod first declared that the International Sunday School lessons are not acceptable because they give the same topic for all ages, and that Synod charged the committee to complete the books for the unified church school; and that after that Synod instructed the committee to draw up a six-year cycle of lessons for the Sunday School.

Our opinion is that the committee is correct in this contention. If Synod could not approve of the International Sunday School lessons and urged that the committee complete the books for a unified church school, it could not well instruct that committee to draw up a six-year cycle of lessons for the Sunday School alone. We therefore advise that the committee be excused from this latter task.

*Adopted.*

5. On pp. 204-5, Section III, the first three paragraphs, the committee calls attention "to its plan for a unified Church School," as proposed in 1930, and twice referred to the churches for study. The committee "respectfully asks the Synod to give its definite approval."

Classis *Hackensack* in an overture found in Agenda II, p. V, expresses its approval of this plan and overtures Synod that it give the committee full power to publish the materials called for by this plan.

Classis *Holland* in an overture also expresses agreement in principle with the plan of the committee.

Classis *Zeeland* sent in the following overture:

"In answer to the request of the synod's Committee on Education that the consistories and Classes give their opinion of the plan proposed by the committee (Acta Synodi 1930) Classis *Zeeland* wishes to state:

1. That it agrees with the opinion of the committee that there is need of a greater unification of the educational work carried on in our churches.
2. Also that we should get away from the International Sunday School Lesson system.
3. However, the Classis is of the opinion that the plan proposed is too elaborate to be carried out. We do not have the teachers that such a plan calls for.
4. That if this plan be put in operation the catechism classes are in danger of being swallowed up in the Sunday School.
5. That for a unified plan of instruction both in Bible History and Doctrine co-operation should be sought between the Christian School and the Church."

A. Your Committee advises Synod to approve the plan as ideal to strive after; to urge the consistories to conform to it, with discretion, according to local conditions.

*Laid on the table.*

It is moved and carried to request the Committee on Education fully to elucidate its plan in our church papers during the next two years, thus giving our people sufficient time and opportunity to study the whole matter.

B. As to the objections in statements 3-5 of *Zeeland*, we would advise Synod to reply as follows:

*As to 3* (that we have not the necessary teachers to carry out such an elaborate plan), that with a view to this difficulty the unified Church School should be introduced gradually, and only as far as practicable; also, that with a view to that the committee advocates the organization of Bible schools to train teachers.

*As to 4* (that the Sunday School may swallow up the catechism classes), that the intention is that the unified Church School, combining catechism classes and Sunday

School, shall be conducted by the pastor and by other teachers under strict supervision of the consistory, and thus the official character of the instruction will be safeguarded.

*As to 5* (that Christian School and Church should cooperate in this matter), that this is also the intent of the committee.

*Laid on the table.*

6. On the middle of page 205 the committee informs us that Synod of 1932 directed it to prepare a prospectus of Sunday School Readers for grades 3, 4, and 5, and that for financial reasons nothing has as yet been done.

We advise Synod to direct the committee to carry out this mandate as soon as possible.

*Laid on the table.*

7. Section IV, pp. 205-7, will be taken up by your committee later, in connection with the report on a Mission Training and Bible School.

*Received as information.*

8. We advise you to receive V, a and b, pp. 207-8, as information.

*Adopted.*

9. Pertinent to the suggestion made in c on p. 208, we advise to make the official name of this committee: "Committee on Education."

*Adopted.*

10. On p. 208, e, we are told that the terms of the brethren A. Peters, A. J. Rooks, and W. Stuart, expire this year.

We recommend that these brethren be re-appointed.

*Referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Art. 169.)*  
(Continued in Art. 96.)

#### ARTICLE 73

The Reception Committee introduces the Rev. S. Brondsema, Secretary of the *Faith, Prayer and Tract League*, who speaks briefly on the work of the League in distributing tracts that are scripturally sound, practically at cost price.

The Rev. H. J. De Vries responds to this address.

Synod recommends that our churches give the *tract* work of this League their moral and financial support.

#### ARTICLE 74

Synod sets aside one hour on Thursday evening, at 9:00 o'clock, for an illustrated lecture on the Indian Mission work by the Rev. John Dolfin, Treasurer of the Mission Board.

The reason for this request is that Synod will be called upon to decide whether or not to take over certain buildings and grounds on the Indian Mission field, which will be shown in these pictures. (See Art. 118.)

On motion decided to grant this request.

#### ARTICLE 75

This session is closed with prayer by Elder N. Yff.

---

### TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 19

#### Eighth Session

#### ARTICLE 76

The devotionals are conducted by Professor L. Berkhof, who leads in prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter No. 38.

#### ARTICLE 77

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Missions*, Dr. G. Goris serving as reporter:

#### ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

There was placed into our hands the following material:

I. *Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.* (Supplement V.)

1. This Report has already been received as information. (Cf. Art. 47.)

2. Your Committee recommends that Synod do not enter upon the proposition of taking over and assuming responsibility for the Sudan United Mission field where the late Johanna Veenstra labored (cf. Acts of Synod 1932, p. 57, and 1930, p. 34 f.).

Reason: the economic situation. This work would involve an expense of approximately \$10,000.00 annually.

*Adopted.*

3. We recommend that Synod approve the appointment of the following brethren as representatives of their various Classes to the Christian Reformed Board of Missions for a term of two years each:

Classis California—Rev. J. De Jonge.  
 Classis Grand Rapids East—Rev. H. Verduin.  
 Classis Grand Rapids West—Rev. H. J. Mulder.  
 Classis Hackensack—Rev. J. J. Beebe.  
 Classis Holland—Rev. L. Van Laar.  
 Classis Hudson—Rev. R. Bolt.  
 Classis Illinois—Rev. J. H. Monsma.  
 Classis Muskegon—Rev. J. Dolfin.  
 Classis Orange City—Rev. J. Paauw.  
 Classis Ostfriesland—Rev. H. C. Bode.  
 Classis Pacific—Rev. J. Mulder.  
 Classis Pella—Rev. I. Van Dellen.  
 Classis Sioux Center—Rev. J. C. De Bruyn.  
 Classis Wisconsin—Rev. J. C. Schaap.  
 Classis Zeeland—Rev. G. J. Vande Riet.

*Adopted.* The Clerk is instructed to cast the ballot for these men.

4. We further recommend that Synod approve the names of H. Denkema, H. Hekman, J. Kos, Dr. E. H. Beerink, Dr. J. D. Mulder, and E. Wierenga as nominees for delegates-at-large. The first three are serving now.

*Adopted.*

Synod proceeds to elect three from the list of nominees, with this result that the brethren H. Denkema, H. Hekman, and J. Kos are re-elected.

## II. *Report of the General Home Missions Committee.* (Supplement IIIa.)

1. This Report has already been received as information. (Cf. Art. 48.)

2. We recommend that Synod approve the action of the Executive Committee in re Rev. B. Vanden Brink's allowance (see Acts of Synod 1932, pp. 92, 93)—namely, that it was given pro rata, even as the other allowances from the General Home Mission Fund, since Synod did not stipulate that this was to be a preferred item.

*Adopted.*

3. We further recommend that this special arrangement be terminated and Classis Orange City be instructed to send in a request for subsidy for Sibley.

*Adopted*, with this amendment that the General Home Mission Committee be authorized to grant the subsidy to be requested by the Home Mission Committee of Classis Orange City, to the amount of \$600.00 per year, which shall be paid in this case as a preferred allowance.

4. Your Committee recommends that the following delegates from the respective Classes be approved as members of the General Home Mission Committee:

- Classis California—Rev. J. De Jonge.
- Classis Grand Rapids East—J. B. Hulst.
- Classis Grand Rapids West—Rev. H. Baker.
- Classis Hackensack—Rev. D. De Beer.
- Classis Holland—Rev. N. Monsma.
- Classis Hudson—Rev. P. Van Dyk.
- Classis Illinois—Rev. F. Doezema.
- Classis Muskegon—Rev. R. J. Karsen.
- Classis Orange City—Rev. J. R. Van Dyke.
- Classis Ostfriesland—Rev. H. C. Bode.
- Classis Pacific—Rev. J. Mulder.
- Classis Pella—Rev. C. Witt.
- Classis Sioux Center—Rev. J. H. Geerlings.
- Classis Wisconsin—Rev. J. J. Holwerda.
- Classis Zeeland—Rev. H. Oostendorp.

*Adopted.* The Clerk is instructed to cast the ballot for these men.

5. We recommend that Synod express itself in favor of a more uniform classical alignment of our churches in the Dominion of Canada, and to achieve that end assign

the churches of Chatham, Blackwell, and Windsor to Classis Grand Rapids East, and the church of Winnipeg to Classis Orange City, and that these Classes seek subsidy from the General Fund to the amount needed.

*Adopted.*

III. *Reports of the Committee for South America.* (Agenda I, p. 47; II, p. 220.) (Supplement VIII.)

1. Your Committee recommends that these Reports be received as information.

*Adopted.*

2. We further recommend that the transfer of Classis Buenos Aires and the whole South American Field, as proposed by the last General Synod of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, including the transfer of the pastor of the Buenos Aires congregation, be held in abeyance until the Synod of 1936, since the Classis itself has taken no final action in this matter; and that negotiation in this matter be continued.

*Adopted.*

3. We advise that Synod give Cand. Wm. V. Muller, who is present with us, an opportunity to address Synod on the work in South America.

*Adopted.*

Candidate Wm. V. Muller addresses Synod for fifteen minutes speaking about the needs of the field, and of the heartfelt desire of himself and his wife to do Gospel work in that field.

After this address Synod continues the discussion of the report of the Pre-advisory Committee:

4. Your Committee recommends that Synod decide to express its great desire to see Mr. Muller added to the South American force, and its trust that some financial arrangement can be made that will not require additional quotas from our already heavily burdened churches.

*Adopted* with this amendment that this matter is referred back to the Committee for further report. (Cf. Art. 86.)

5. We recommend that Synod re-appoint Dr. H. Beets, Rev. J. Wyngaarden, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, and Rev. H. Blystra as a Committee for South America.

*Referred to the Committee on Appointments.* (Cf. Art. 169.)

IV. *The Report of the Emergency Committee.* (Cf. Supplement IIIb.)

The recommendations of your Committee in re this matter have already been adopted by Synod. (Cf. Art. 45.)

V. *Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East:*

"Classis Grand Rapids East requests Synod for more detailed reports respecting the financial side of our Mission personnel and fields, both in New Mexico and China. Ground:

The Church must be conceded the right to know what salaries are paid our Mission personnel, and what allowance is made for automobile expenditures, additional allowances, etc."

We recommend that this overture be adopted.

*Adopted.*

VI. *Overture of the Consistory of Second Paterson.*

In this overture the Consistory proposes that a candidate be appointed for the work at the Seamen's Home, Hoboken, N. J.

Your Committee recommends to leave the matter of this appointment to the discretion of the Board of the Eastern Home Missions and the two Classes, Hudson and Hackensack.

Reasons:

- (1) The proposal of Paterson II has already been suggested by the Board, and Classis Hudson has already instructed the Board to devise ways and means to carry out the suggestion of the Board according to the minutes of Classis Hudson, Jan. 24, 1933.

- (2) That Synod should not hasten such an appointment, since:
- a) Mr. Apol is doing his work very satisfactorily, and at a very small salary.
  - b) He has only been re-appointed for one year, leaving the possibility of calling a candidate at the expiration of that term open.
  - c) Mr. Apol, in order to keep down expenses of the institution, is doing work which an ordained man might not be willing or qualified to do.
  - d) The need of having a candidate with specialized training is not so urgent since the services of Rev. Van Tielen, pastor of the Hoboken Church, are available for this work according to a rule which specifies that for every \$100 subsidy received, the subsidized church should give one week of service of its pastor.
  - e) Both Classes are of the opinion that this arrangement is the very best for the present (See minutes Hudson April 17, 1934, and minutes Hackensack April 17, 1934). "The Board is of the opinion that the best possible arrangement under the present circumstances is that the pastor of Hoboken be in charge of the Missionary work in the Seaman's Home, in view of the subsidy which the Hoboken congregation receives from the Classis." and "The assistant Mr. Apol should be retained one year."

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 86.)

#### ARTICLE 78

The Pre-advisory Committee on *Psalter-Hymnal and Doctrinal Standards* brings before Synod the following question:

Does Synod desire to receive the revision of the translations of the Doctrinal Standards and the Liturgical Forms offered by the Committee for the Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal, even though it had received no mandate of the Synod of 1932 for this work? (Cf. Agenda I, p. 86.)

A motion is made:

- a) That Synod approve the fact that the Committee for the Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal has gone beyond its mandate in preparing revisions of the translations of the Doctrinal Standards and Liturgical Forms.
- b) That Synod receive the material offered by the Committee in its Report, Agenda I, pp. 98-168.
- c) That Synod commit this material to the Pre-advisory Committees on Psalter-Hymnal, Doctrinal Standards, Liturgical Prayers and Forms.

*Carried.*

#### ARTICLE 79

The following letter is read:

*To the Synod of the Chr. Ref. Church, 1934.*

Dear Brethren:

Receive my thanks for the reappointment, which is hereby accepted. Our help is in the Lord. Your prayers are requested.

M. J. WYNGAARDEN.

*Received as information.* (Art. 64 V.)

#### ARTICLE 80

Elder H. L. Verhulst closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

---

### WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 20

#### Ninth Session

#### ARTICLE 81

After singing No. 51 of the New Christian Hymnal, Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. H. Keegstra.

#### ARTICLE 82

The Roll Call shows all members to be present, except a few reporters of Pre-advisory Committees, who are engaged in writing their reports this morning.

#### ARTICLE 83

The minutes of the seventh and the eighth sessions are read by the Clerk, and approved by Synod.

## ARTICLE 84

The first part of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Church Order and Emeriti Matters* is read by the reporter, the Rev. R. J. Bos, and received as information by Synod.

## ESTEEMED BRETHERN:

Your Committee has considered the following material:

I. *Request of Rev. J. S. Dykstra.*

A. The Rev. J. S. Dykstra requested Classis Pella at her March session: "to seek at the forthcoming Synod of 1934 a continuation, if possible an indefinite continuation, of my ministerial status." For reasons mentioned in his letter, the brother also writes: "I therefore waive all rights to any financial support which ordinarily is given to emeritus ministers."

Classis Pella hereby petitions Synod to grant the request of Rev. J. S. Dykstra, and sends the brother's own letter and a related statement of his own (Dennis Avenue) Consistory for information.

Synod of 1932 permitted "the status of the Rev. J. S. Dykstra as a minister in good standing to continue until the Synod of 1934. Grounds:

- (1) The Rev. Dykstra was deprived of his church through no fault of his own;
- (2) The Rev. Dykstra declares it is his desire to remain in the ministry;
- (3) The Reformed Churches have always proceeded slowly in depriving one of his status as a minister in the Church."

(Decision recorded in Acts, Art. 139.)

B. Your committee also was given a letter of Rev. Dykstra and a statement of membership from his consistory.

Your committee recommends Synod to advise Classis Pella to grant honorable dismissal from the ministry to the Rev. J. S. Dykstra:

## Grounds:

1. Rev. J. S. Dykstra has entered upon a secular vocation.

2. In the years of grace Synod has given him, he has received no call.

*Adopted.*

## II. *Belated Reports.*

Classis *Grand Rapids East* overtures Synod that it require that the reports of boards and funds which can not or do not report before Synod meets be submitted to the synodical delegates the first day of Synod.

Your committee recommends the adoption of this rule.

*Adopted.*

## III. *Delegation to Synod.*

A. Classis *Grand Rapids East* overtures Synod to reduce the number of delegates to our synodical assemblies by approximately one-third.

Grounds:

- a. The continued and growing sentiment in the Church for such reduction.
- b. The smaller group on the floor of Synod and in committees will work for greater efficiency.
- c. The example of other Churches akin to ours.
- d. It will tend to shorten the sessions, which now extend over 2½ or 3 weeks.
- e. It will cut the expense to the extent of approximately two thousand dollars.

Classis overtures Synod to revise Art. 50 of the Church Order, so that delegation to Synod shall be as follows:

1. That all Classes consisting of 12 congregations or less send two delegates.
2. That all Classes consisting of 13 to 24 congregations send four delegates.
3. That all Classes consisting of 25 or more congregations send six delegates.

(This would make a total of 62 delegates.)

Grounds:

- a. It will be more in conformity with Art. 84, C. O. "No church shall in any way lord it over other churches."

- b. By this plan we can reach our aim of fairer distribution of delegates according to the number of churches, without in any way disturbing the present arrangement of Classes.
- c. It furnishes us with a simple and permanent method of determining more equal representation at Synod.

B. Classis *Grand Rapids West* overtures Synod to reconsider its decision (Acts 1932, Art. 83, XIII, pp. 68-70) relative to the reduction of the number of delegates to Synod, and requests Synod to once more consider the advisability and feasibility of reducing the number of such delegates.

Grounds:

- a. The continued economic conditions made a reduction of expenditures imperative.
- b. The increase of the number of Classes during the last decade, adding to the expense.
- c. The grounds adduced by the committee of pre-advice at the Synod of 1932 in this matter warrant serious reconsideration at this time. (Acts, p. 70.)

Your committee recommends that these overtures be placed in the hands of a competent committee. This committee to offer in 1936 a well-grounded report.

Grounds:

1. These overtures suggest a revision of an article of the Church Order. The Church Order should not be revised except after deliberate and thorough consideration.
2. If a decision should now be made, the danger exists that depression pressure might exert a preponderant influence.
3. Synod of 1932 had part of this matter before it. This Synod rejected the suggested revision of the Church Order. The present Synod should not reverse 1932 without having considered all the implications of the proposed revisions. Placing all these implications before you is impossible for your committee because of limitations of time.

*Adopted.*

The following motion is introduced:

The above decision naturally does not allow for any decisive change in the matter of synodical delegation at this Synod.

However, there are various reasons why Synod considers it advisable to offer a suggestion to the Classes in this matter:

- (a) There is a strong sentiment in the Church in favor of reduction of synodical delegation.
- (b) A very worthwhile financial saving would be effected and the unconditional postponement of this possible saving for another two years will possibly meet with much criticism.
- (c) The present Synod, with a synodical delegation of only four from some Classes, did not feel itself hampered in the work because the number of delegates was appreciably reduced.
- (d) Before a final decision is taken in this matter it would be valuable as an experiment, that we have at least one Synod with a delegation of only four from each Classis.

In view of all these considerations, Synod, while recognizing the full right of our Classes to send six delegates to the next Synod,

- (a) Suggests to each Classis that it send only four delegates to the Synod of 1936.
- (b) Requests those Classes that would prefer to exercise their right to send six delegates, to consider the advisability of sending only four, if a majority of the Classis voluntarily so decides.

*Adopted.*

#### IV. Overture in re *synodical delegates for the Emeritus Fund.*

Classis *Sioux Center* stelt voor aan de Synode om een deputaat in elke Classis te hebben voor de Emeritus Kas, opdat de Kerk meer meelevende in deze zaak.

Instead of thus increasing the number of synodical delegates, your committee believes the following will

answer the purpose Classis Sioux Center has in mind. Hence your Committee advises:

Synod instructs the Emeritus Board to send to the Classes twice a year a statement giving receipts and itemized disbursements (also percent paid each year) of this Fund.

*Adopted.*

#### V. *Emeritus Fund.*

The following material, dealing with the reorganization of the Emeritus Fund, was placed into our hands:

A. Report of the Committee on Emeritus Fund (cf. Agenda I, p. 61).

B. Overture of Classis *Illinois* (cf. Agenda II, p. XVII).

C. Overture of Classis *Muskegon* (cf. Agenda II, p. XVIII).

D. Overture of Classis *Hackensack* (cf. Agenda II, p. XV).

E. Overture of Classis *Ostfriesland* (cf. Agenda II, p. XXI).

F. In addition to these overtures found in the Agenda, we received a belated overture of Classis *Zeeland*, reading as follows:

Classis overtures the Synod of 1934:

1. Not to adopt the advice of the Committee in re the Emeritus Fund (Agenda Part 1, p. 61, 62) to postpone action in re the administration of this fund, but to take some definite action.

Grounds:

a. Due to the present economic conditions and the burden our people must carry, some changes in the administration of this fund are imperative, therefore some action should be taken.

b. The present arrangement is very unpopular with our people and calls for a change.

2. That the Synod declare the Emeritus Fund to be a Relief Fund only, the funds to be administered only in case of actual need and according to the needs, after the needs have been definitely investigated and established.

## Grounds:

- a. It is doubtful, in our estimation, whether Scripture demands that the Church support the emeriti ministers, widows, and orphans who are able to support themselves.
- b. Article 13 of the Church Order requires that the Church shall provide "honorably for them *in their need*." This we take to mean that only those in need shall be provided for.
- c. A declaration by the Synod of this character, and the administration of this fund according to this plan, will in our estimation remove one of the most serious objections to this fund."

Your committee has carefully studied the report and the overtures. We are convinced that some definite method for the raising of funds for this cause ought to be adopted soon.

However, we hesitate to recommend the adoption of either of the plans of Muskegon or Ostfriesland as these would include at least a partial repudiation of the principle adopted in 1932. The same can most emphatically be said of the overture of Classis Zeeland. If the standpoint of 1932 in whole or in part is to be repudiated, your committee feels this requires more consideration than your present committee can give to it. Two Classes, Hackensack and Illinois, also warn against hasty adoption of a new plan.

Hence we recommend the following:

1. That the report of the Committee on the Emeritus Fund be received as information.
2. That the present committee or a new committee be appointed and instructed to carry out the mandate of 1932.
3. That they be especially urged to begin immediately that part of the work given them in 1932: "to enlighten our people in reference to the principles upon which the support of our Emeriti . . . is based."
4. That all the above named overtures be referred to them for study and consideration.

5. That the rule adopted in 1932, Acts p. 52, section 8, be continued as long as there are not sufficient funds to pay the full allowances.
6. That Synod urge all consistories to do all in their power to raise the assessments, or at least part of them in order that there may be no real want in the homes of those who have faithfully served the Church and can now no longer do so.

*Laid on the table.*

It is moved and carried to appoint a special Committee to consider the Emeritus problem—this Committee to report before the close of Synod.

The following Committee is appointed: Dr. W. Bode, Revs. L. Veltkamp and J. C. Schaap, Elders A. J. Wibalda, P. De Leeuw, J. Ten Harmsel, and G. Otten. (Cf. Art. 161.)

VI. *Report of the Committee on Ministerial Exchanges* (Agenda I, pp. 65 ff).

Your committee having carefully considered the report would make the following recommendations:

A. That the report be accepted as information and the committee be thanked for the work done.

*Adopted.*

B. Synod adopt recommendation 1, p. 72, which reads as follows: "In view of the impracticableness of such a procedure and in view of the dangerous trend evidenced in other church groups in the attempt to solve this problem, which, according to their admission and our conviction are not Reformed, we would recommend that Synod refrain from appointing a committee for the exchange of ministers and charges."

*Adopted.*

C. Synod adopt recommendation 2, p. 72, which reads as follows:

"Considering that for many years to come the vast majority of our ministers can hardly expect to receive a call to another field of labor, your committee feels constrained to recommend that Synod exhort the churches

and particularly the ministers and consistories, to do all within their power to prevent the arising of such situations whereby an exchange would become imperative. Always remembering that God's blessing abides there where peace is sought and found. A reminder of the power of prayer might not be out of place."

*Adopted.*

D. Synod adopt the first paragraph of recommendation 3, p. 73. Synod will observe that thus the recommendation of the committee, that Classes shall be instructed to arrange exchanges, is rejected by your committee. We recommend this to Synod on the following grounds:

1. The historicity of the precedents quoted is not denied, but your committee draws the attention of Synod to the fact that these are mainly taken from a period in Reformed church history when conditions were abnormal.
2. The plan presents what to the committee seem to be serious practical difficulties.
  - a) Not one or two but six parties must be pleased shall the plan prove satisfactory.
  - b) If negotiations for an exchange are begun and fail, a more unbearable situation would develop.
  - c) The possibility of such an exchange would have a tendency to cause congregations to demand an exchange when mutual forbearance and love is called for.
3. The Church Order provides for dissolution when and if the situation is such that profitable co-operation is no longer possible (cf. Art. 11).

*Adopted.*

E. Synod reject the recommendation of the Committee that ministers arrange occasional exchanges, because there is no need for Synod to express itself on this matter (cf. Agenda I, last paragraph of p. 75).

*Adopted.*

F. Synod also reject the two recommendations of the Committee found on p. 76 of the Agenda I, because these

recommendations would unduly restrict the liberties of the churches and ministers without biblical sanction.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 119.)

#### ARTICLE 85

The Committee in re *Re-imbusement of Traveling Expenses*, appointed by the Synod of 1932, Art. 94, p. 82, reports as follows:

##### ESTEEMED BRETHERN:

Our mandate received from the former Synod is as follows:

“Because these rules are not adequate and do not cover every individual case properly, Synod decides to appoint a Committee, consisting of Mr. Tony Noordewier, Mr. Henry Voss, and the Rev. H. Baker, to compose an improved set of rules, and report to the Synod of 1934.”

In discharging the duty of working out a plan for computation of allowable expenses of delegates to Synod, your Committee has given some little time and thought to its work but was somewhat at a loss to know just what to suggest in the way of a fixed allowance.

Heretofore it has been the policy of Synod to allow a graduated mileage and we assume that this was done because of the fact that some were inclined to more liberal expenditures than others, and yet it is the opinion of your Committee that the only fair way is for Synod to care for the actual traveling expenses of its delegates.

With this in view, your Committee makes the following recommendations:

That each delegate be allowed a reimbursements of expense which shall not exceed one actual round-trip railroad and/or steamship fare plus 1c per mile for sleeping accommodations and meals.

It should be considered incumbent upon the clergy to make use of their clergy permits whenever possible.

If transportation is by automobile carrying one or more delegates, reimbursement should be for actual expenses, not to exceed the railroad fare plus 1c per mile.

Grounds:

1. We consider this to be an equitable disposition of the matter of expense.
2. An allowance of 1c per mile for sleeping accommodations and meals would seem adequate.

*Received as information.*

It is moved and carried to *adopt* the recommendations of the Committee.

ARTICLE 86

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Missions* (cf. Art. 77):

Synod instructed your Committee (cf. Art. 77, III, 4) to try to find some financial arrangement by which Cand. Wm. V. Muller can be sent to South America, without adding to the burdens of our churches in general.

1. We have given this matter some thought, and now advise Synod to instruct the Committee for South America to get in touch with the Classes Hudson and Hackensack, the Emergency Committee, and, if necessary, with any individual or group which might be interested, to see if the necessary funds cannot be secured.

*Reasons for this advice:*

- a) The churches are already overburdened with assessments and are clamoring for reductions.
- b) We already face arrearages in nearly all our mission funds.
- c) Classes Hackensack and Hudson have for the past year supported Candidate Muller to the extent of \$300, thereby showing their interest in him.
- d) Mr. Muller is a candidate, and since the Emergency fund specifically seeks to provide places for our candidates, and to supplement support given by others in order to do so, the aiding of Mr. Muller would be in line with its work.

*Adopted.*

2. We further advise Synod that as soon as the needed funds are secured, the Committee for South America be

authorized to take the steps necessary for sending Cand. Muller to South America.

*Adopted.*

Your Committee now continues its report on the material entrusted to us:

VII. *An Appeal of Mr. H. Hamstra* in the matter of re-organizing the present Eastern Home Mission Board.

Your Committee received the following documents:

- 1) The appeal of Mr. Hamstra.
- 2) The reply of the Eastern Home Mission Board to this proposal.
- 3) The minutes of Classis Hudson bearing on this matter.
- 4) The decision of Classis Hackensack in this matter.

Your Committee has carefully studied all this material, and presents the following brief synopsis of the appeal of Mr. H. Hamstra. This brother proposes:

A. That the present arrangement whereby the Eastern Home Mission Board now supervises the work of the Seamen's Home of Hoboken, N. J., as well as the Missionary work of the Christian Reformed Church in the Eastern States, be discontinued.

B. That the Mission territory in the Eastern States be divided into two parts, one to be placed under supervision of the Classis Hackensack and another part to be supervised by Classis Hudson.

C. That the two Classes choose delegates (Hudson three, Hackensack two) to form the committee or corporation which shall have full charge of all the activities of the Seamen's Home.

Reasons:

- 1) Art. 1 of the Rules for Home Missions adopted by Synod of 1930, "For the work of Home Missions is required a classical committee whose task it is to take care of the mission work within the limits of each Classis."

- 2) The work which the Seamen's Home must perform is of an entirely different nature than so-called Home Mission work.
- 3) The Seamen's Home is an institution all by itself.
- 4) The proposed plan would greatly simplify the work by distributing it over three committees, one Home Mission Comm. for Classis Hudson, one for Classis Hackensack, and one exclusively for the Seamen's Home.
- 5) The plan would cause greater activity, for each Classis responsible for its own specific territory will have additional incentive to apply itself more fully to its own interest.
- 6) The Eastern Home Mission Board is hindered in the carrying on of its work because required to take care of various financial matters such as the disposal of and renting of properties. Such would not be the case if the proposal for reorganization were adopted.

*Received as information.*

Your Committee recommends that Synod reply to Mr. H. Hamstra that it does not see its way clear to decide according to his proposal for the following reasons:

a) It is the unanimous opinion of the Board (with the exception of one member, the appellant, who has been a member but one year) that such a change should not be made.

b) It is the opinion of both Classes which are most intimately acquainted with and involved in the work that such a change should not be made.

c) The main argument used for such a change of organization has not been substantiated and cannot be, namely that the work of the Seamen's Home is not largely mission work and for that reason should be placed in the hands of a special committee, for:

- (1) Synod's decisions have repeatedly borne out this mission character of the work. In 1916 Synod decided to support the work to the extent of \$600 from the General Home Mission fund. Again in 1924 Synod decided to support "mission work among the seamen."

- (2) The history of the organization coincides with this view of the work as does also the report of the work done in the past two years as given in the Agenda, part II, pp. 212, 213. The following items clearly show how large a place mission work occupies in the program of the Seamen's Home:

Bibles distributed, 93; New Testaments, 628; Tracts, 18,153; Meetings held, 190; attendance at meetings, 3,670; Visits to barges, lighters, and other vessels, 661; Shops visited, 471.

Elimination of mission work would be death to the Seamen's Home.

d) The present method has operated successfully in the past and is operating increasingly successfully in the recent past as can be seen from the financial report of the two previous years and the proposed budget for the coming two years.

e) Though the organization of the Eastern Home Mission Board is not strictly in accordance with the rules for Home Mission work laid down by Synod in 1930, this argument is not sufficient to call for an entire reorganization since

- (1) Synod itself has made special arrangements for the work of the Eastern Home Mission Board to include the work of the Seamen's Home.
- (2) Each Classis through its Home Mission Committee does take care of its own mission interests, having its own treasurer.
- (3) Not only are the territories of these two Classes small, making a combined board more desirable, but in some cases, as for instance in Paterson, they are identical. Any division would cause overlapping, confusion, and many embarrassing situations.
- (4) Such a reorganization would require the changing of the constitution, and a new incorporation, which should not be urged unless absolutely necessary.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 118.)

#### ARTICLE 87

This session is closed, Elder U. J. Otter leading in prayer and thanksgiving.

## WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 20

## Tenth Session

## ARTICLE 88

Synod, having sung the Dutch version of Psalm 68:2, is led in prayer by the Rev. W. Terpsma.

## ARTICLE 89

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 64) :

VII. *Overture Classis Hackensack* (Agenda II, p. IV).

In re this Overture of Classis Hackensack, your Committee advises Synod not to take any action looking toward the eventual separation of College and Seminary. Grounds:

- a) The Classis gives no reasons why action should be taken at this time.
- b) Previous synodical decisions referred to do not necessarily mean that College and Church must eventually be separated.
- c) "Although the Church does not have the positive *task* of maintaining a college of liberal arts, nevertheless it has the right to do so" (cf. Acta Synodi 1926, p. 30).
- d) There are serious practical objections to the proposed separation.

*Adopted.*

VIII. *Overture Classis Pella* (Agenda II, pp. VI and VII).

With respect to this overture of Classis Pella your Committee advises Synod not to accede to the request of Classis Pella on the following grounds:

- a) It is not correct to say that the so-called principle of "Free Study" is among us an officially accepted Reformed principle.
- b) A report favoring the principle of "Free Study" was laid on the table by the last Synod (cf. Acts 1932, p. 21).

*Adopted.*

IX. *Overture Classis Ostfriesland* (Agenda II, p. VII).

With respect to this overture of Classis Ostfriesland your Committee advises Synod that since Classis Ostfriesland brings nothing new to the attention of Synod, Synod has no reason whatsoever to depart from the decision of 1932 (cf. Acts 1932, pp. 177, 178).

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 105.)

ARTICLE 90

Continuation of the Report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 49):

II. Your Committee has been handicapped in its work on account of the absence of statements of inventories of various denominational enterprises.

For the approval of Budgets it is essential that each year, or at least every synodical year, not only a complete financial statement accompanies the proposed Budget of a Board, but also a complete inventory of all the assets entrusted to its care.

This pertains to all assets, whether real estate, autos, equipment, furniture, food, clothing, or other supplies.

If such information is available a real check-up can be made in connection with depreciation charges, necessary replacements, etc.

At the same time Synod will learn from year to year the actual value of all assets of the various denominational enterprises.

An outstanding exception to this requirement is Calvin College and Seminary, which voluntarily submitted to your Committee a complete inventory statement.

Therefore your Committee advises Synod:

A. That henceforth all Boards shall furnish not only complete financial statements in connection with their proposed Budgets, but also up-to-date inventories (as at the end of the last fiscal year) of all their assets for the use of the Budget Committee.

*Adopted.*

- B. That all Boards which have financial matters to report to Synod shall have on hand, at the beginning of synodical meetings, a *sufficient* number of mimeographed copies for all delegates, these copies to contain complete financial statements and proposed budgets.

*Adopted.*

III. *Seamen's Home, Hoboken, New Jersey.*

Your Committee advises Synod to approve the Budget of \$5,026.00 for two years; with this understanding that this institution shall not request moneys from the churches during these two years, unless the money needed for the Budget are not received from the residuary estate of the late W. Van Agthoven, in which the Seamen's Home has a one-seventh interest.

*Adopted.*

IV. *Calvin College and Seminary.*

Your Committee received a complete financial statement including an inventory from this institution. Although the number of items in this statement, which your Committee had to examine was large, it could be done with dispatch on account of the thoroughness of the statement.

After discussing various items with the Secretary of the Finance Committee of Calvin College and Seminary, Rev. D. Zwier, your Committee decided to recommend to Synod the adoption of this Budget of \$91,716.00.

*Adopted.*

V. *Nathanael Institute.*

Your Committee discussed at length the financial report and proposed Budget with Rev. P. A. Hoekstra, its President. He informed us that the present policy of the Board is to more and more emphasize the bringing of the Gospel to the Jews, both young and old, and to emphasize less gymnasium work and other activities of like nature.

Your Committee advises Synod to approve the Budget, for the next two years, of \$21,924.00.

We also advise Synod to allow this institution an addi-

tional amount (if at all made possible through receipts from churches, etc.) to enable its Board to employ a full-time lady worker in order to obtain entrance with the Gospel to the Jewish homes.

*Adopted.*

#### VI. *Paterson Hebrew Mission.*

Your Committee recommends the adoption of the Budget of this Mission, for the next two years, of \$10,371.62.

We also advise Synod in view of the increased interest manifested in this Jewish Mission to allow its Board a sufficient amount (if finances permit) to enable it to place its lady worker on full time.

*Adopted.*

#### VII. 1. *General Home Missions Committee.*

The Budget submitted for approval is as follows:

Classis California .....	\$4450.00
Classis Orange City.....	4620.00
Classis Ostfriesland .....	1600.00
Classis Pacific .....	6000.00
Classis Pella .....	500.00
Classis Sioux Center.....	4140.00
Salary Rev. H. Wierenga.....	1300.00
(plus \$100 auto allowance)	
Salary Rev. W. Meyer.....	1300.00
(plus \$40 per month rent and \$100 auto allowance)	
Shackleton, towards traveling expenses.....	60.00
Rev. B. Vanden Brink.....	600.00

Your Committee advises the following changes:

- a. In view of inequality between Western Canada and U. S. salaries for our Home Missionaries, to reduce the salaries of our Home Missionaries in Vancouver, B. C., Classis Pacific; Winnipeg, Classis Orange City; Monarch-Granum and Edmonton, Classis Pacific, to \$1600 per year.

*Adopted.*

- b. That the salary of the Home Missionary to be stationed at Conrad, Montana (Classis Pacific) be fixed at \$1400 per year instead of \$1800 per year as contemplated by its consistory.

*Adopted.*

- c. To reduce the salary of the Home Missionary at Holland Center (Classis Sioux Center) from \$1440 to \$1300, and of the Home Missionary at Sioux Falls (Classis Sioux Center) from \$1620 (including auto allowance) to \$1300 plus \$200 auto allowance.

*Adopted.*

- d. If c is approved of then the appropriation for Classis Pacific is reduced to \$5200 and for Sioux Center to \$3880, while Orange City is increased to \$5920 in view of Rev. H. Wierenga's salary.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 165, XI.)

2. Your Committee now advises Synod to approve the budget of the *General Home Mission Committee* with the following stipulations:

- a. That any Classis which is to receive aid from the General Committee for Home Mission work must be able to show that it has collected at least two dollars per year per family for its classical home mission work, this rule to go into effect January 1, 1935.

*Synod rejected a.*

- b. That Synod approves a quota of \$1.20 per family to be paid by all congregations whether they belong to a Classis that receives aid from the General Home Mission Committee or not.

*Adopted.* (But see Art. 165, XI.)

- c. That in view of the possibility of improved economic conditions, some Classes, now on the synodical budget for subsidy, will be able to get along with less than the allotted subsidy; while other Classes may be in such a condition that additional aid must be given, the General Home Mission Committee shall keep in very close touch with all Classes receiving synodical subsidies, in order, if necessary, to make proper adjustments.

In view of this advice under c. your Committee suggests that the Executive Committee of the General Home Mission Committee meet about every three months.

*Adopted.*

3. Your Committee also informs Synod that in order to be able to judge intelligently about subsidies to be granted to congregations, it ought to be in possession of the necessary information concerning salaries, etc. At present this information is not available.

We therefore advise Synod that all congregations in the future requesting subsidies from the General Home Mission Committee shall provide sufficient information to Synod in order that your Budget Committee may be able to render an equitable advice.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 123.)

#### ARTICLE 91

Elder A. Keuning closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

---

### THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 21

#### Eleventh Session

#### ARTICLE 92

After singing Psalter No. 71, Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. J. Gritter.

#### ARTICLE 93

The Roll Call shows that all members are present, except Elder J. Sturing of Classis Holland, whose place is taken by his alternate, Elder N. Stielstra. This brother expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

#### ARTICLE 94

The minutes of the ninth and tenth sessions are read and approved.

## ARTICLE 95

Dr. Herman Kuiper reads the Report of the Committee in re the *Baptism of Adopted Infants*:

*To the Synod of 1934.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN :

The Committee in re the Baptism of Adopted Infants, appointed by the Synod of 1932 and scheduled to report to the Synod of 1934, has not finished its labors. Several meetings have been held by the Committee as a whole, and a goodly amount of work has been performed by various sub-committees, but it was out of the question for the Committee to carry out within the allotted time the mandate given by the Synod of 1932.

Respectfully yours,

Y. P. DE JONG, *Pres.*

HERMAN KUIPER, *Secy.*

*Received as information.*

Synod decides to *continue* the Committee, and instructs it to report to the following Synod.

## ARTICLE 96

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Varia and Publication Matters* (cf. Art. 72) :

III. *Overture of Classis Illinois* (Agenda II, pp. 27 ff.).

Your Committee has considered this overture, and advises Synod to adopt the following:

"In view of the fact that the repeal of national prohibition makes the question of the use of strong drink no longer a legal, but an exclusively moral one; and

"In view of the known dangers which the legalizing of the sale of strong drink has called into existence; and

"In view of the new perils to which the virtual re-instatement of the saloon (beer gardens, roadhouses, beer taverns, etc.) exposes particularly our youth;

"The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, convened June, 1934, at Grand Rapids, Michigan, hereby

1. Utters a public testimony against the drink evil of our day;

2. Warns all members of the Church against the dangers and temptations necessarily attendant upon the legalized public sale and consumption of strong drink; and
3. Reminds the leaders of their responsibility to let the light of the Word of God shine also upon the sins and temptations associated with this modern evil."

*Adopted.*

#### IV. *A Proposed Training School for Lay Workers.*

Under this heading we bring to your attention two matters which in our opinion are closely related:

A. Report of the Committee in re Missionary Training and Bible School (Agenda I, pp. 41 ff).

1. We advise that this report be received as information.

*Adopted.*

2. Summarizing different reasons, given in this report, why such a school should be established, we advise Synod to adopt the following:

*Whereas* the emphasis placed by the Synod of 1932 on evangelization work by our churches implies the need of trained lay workers (Agenda I, pp. 42-43); and

*Whereas* there is a great demand for a training school of our own for such workers (Agenda I, p.42); and

*Whereas* at present a number of our members deriving such training are attending schools not of a Reformed type, so that they do not get Reformed training, and oftentimes good talent is lost to our churches (Agenda I, pp. 41-42); and

*Whereas* such a training school can be so conducted that it incurs no additional financial burden upon our churches (Agenda I, p. 44),—

Therefore Synod *decides* to establish a school where such lay workers can be trained.

*Adopted.*

3. We further advise that for the establishment of this school Synod adopt the regulations proposed in Agenda I, pp. 45-46.

*Adopted.*

B. A Bible School for Lay Workers, as spoken of in the Report of the Committee on Education, Agenda II, pp 205-207.

The Committee on Education informs us: "We had planned to open a Bible School in the Grand Rapids center as a controlled experiment, in order to be able to bring before Synod some very concrete findings, but we were delayed in carrying out our plans. The courses we had planned to offer were: The Sunday School Lesson, a Systematic Study of the Bible, Pedagogy of the Sunday School, and Personal Evangelism. We now request that Synod permit us to organize a Bible School in the Grand Rapids center, and that the control of that School be left with this Committee, for a period of two years at least." Then follow the reasons for this request.

The idea of this Committee, then, is to try out a Bible School for training teachers in the established congregations with a view to that, we once again call your attention to the Missionary Training and Bible School described under A. This school "could very well combine with its missionary courses certain courses in Bible study and Sunday School methods for the benefit of those intending to devote their activity to work in the Sunday Schools and societies within the established congregations" (quotation from Agenda I, p. 45).

Your Committee recommends:

1. That the Committee on Education be granted permission to carry on this experiment.

*Adopted.*

2. That this Committee, in carrying out this experiment, take into consideration the following:

- a. That the experiment be made in connection with the Missionary Training and Bible School.

- b. That the Committee on Education be represented on the Board of Directors of that School.

*Adopted.*

V. Report of the Committee for *Rules of Synodical Procedure* (Agenda I, pp. 181ff.).

A. Your Committee recommends that the preliminary remarks on pp. 181-182 be received as information.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee further advises that the Rules for Synodical Procedure for the Christian Reformed Church on pp. 182-198 of the Agenda I be adopted with a number of changes and corrections which we now shall lay before Synod.

*Adopted.*

NOTE: These changes and corrections as adopted by Synod, together with some other amendments made from the floor of Synod, are incorporated in the Rules for Synodical Procedure as they appear among the Supplements of these Acts of Synod (viz., Supplement XVII).

In connection with this matter, the following motion is made:

Synod suggests to the Classes that they adopt these Rules also for classical procedure in so far as applicable:

Grounds:

1. This will promote uniformity in classical procedure.
2. This will provide splendid training for our synodical gatherings.

*Adopted.*

#### VI. *Overture of Classis Holland:*

1. "Whereas the year 1934 marks the centennial existence of the Secession Movement of 1834 in the Netherlands, and
2. "Whereas this Secession Movement is an historical event of deep significance also to our Christian Reformed Churches,
3. "Classis Holland overtures Synod to urge our churches to commemorate the historical event during this year by arranging special public programs in different churches throughout our entire denomination. These programs to be planned especially with a view to our young people who are largely unacquainted with the early origin and history of our churches. Grounds:
  - a. It is of vast importance for self-evident reasons that our youth be made acquainted with the historical background of their Church;
  - b. The year 1934 furnishes proper time for doing this."

To us was referred also this paragraph from the Report of the Synodical Committee:

"It seems to us that Synod should recommend that all our congregations on Sunday, October 14, have appropriate sermons preached in connection with this important historical event, which has meant so much for our denomination. But we take the liberty to suggest also that the Synod appoint a committee of three or five members, that something of a general celebration of the event may take place in Grand Rapids. May we suggest as a date for such a celebration Monday, October 15. In a tentative way the Stated Clerk also approached the faculties of Calvin College and Seminary but they decided not to go into any plans for the celebration, thus leaving the field clear for Synod. It seems to us a good plan if in different centers committees were appointed to arrange for celebrations."

Your Committee advises Synod to *decide* the following:

"Since the Secession of 1834, in the Netherlands, was a mighty deed of God, of great historical significance also for our denomination, Synod recommends to the churches that appropriate public programs be given in our various church centers, during the week beginning October 14, 1934, for the purpose of commemorating this great historical event."

*Adopted.*

#### VII. *Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East:*

"Synod consider the advisability of appointing a permanent committee with the mandate to gather and preserve, books and documents of historical value pertaining to the history of our Church and the Church from which we originated and to religion in general, and to provide a room and facilities in the College or Seminary building where they can be properly preserved and displayed. Grounds:

1. "The Church as a whole is the body most vitally interested in preserving these for future generations.
2. "In the past such books and documents have been offered to Calvin library, but nothing was done because no one was authorized to care for them, nor was a place provided in which to keep such relics.
3. "There are many of these books and documents in existence scattered far and wide, and if an official body is designated, no doubt many owners would be willing and glad to give them into the care of such a committee representing our whole Church.

4. They would be available to all our people under proper supervision, and no doubt of value to students in church history courses."

1. Your Committee advises Synod to take action according to this overture.

*Adopted.*

2. Your Committee suggests that the Stated Clerk of Synod together with the Professor of Church History be designated as the permanent *Historical Committee* for this purpose. Grounds:

a. The Stated Clerk has been and is the official keeper of all official documents.

b. Since these documents are of special significance for the history of our Church, the Professor of Church History is the logical man to serve on this Committee.

*Adopted.* (See Art. 169.)

3. Your Committee further advises that such documents be kept in one of the buildings of Calvin College and Seminary, but that the selection of the room be left to the above named Committee in conjunction with the Building Committee of our School.

*Adopted.*

4. As to expenses, Synod decide that this Committee shall be authorized to draw upon the Synodical Treasury for an amount not to exceed two hundred dollars.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 108.)

#### ARTICLE 97

It is decided to take recess until 2:00 P. M. This session was closed with prayer and thanksgiving by Elder J. H. Bosscher.

---

### THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 21

#### Twelfth Session

#### ARTICLE 98

The Rev. R. J. Bos leads in prayer, after Synod has sung No. 27 of the New Christian Hymnal.

## ARTICLE 99

Synod now takes up the first part of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Liturgical Prayers and Forms*, the Rev. K. Bergsma serving as reporter:

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee found that a Committee appointed at a previous Synod had been instructed to revise the Forms for the marriage service and for the ordination of elders and deacons. The same Committee was also charged with the preparation of the English translations of the liturgical prayers.

In addition to these Forms, we have the Forms for the baptism of infants, the baptism of adults, the celebration of the Lord's Supper, excommunication, re-admission, the ordination of ministers, professors, and missionaries. These Forms have not been revised, but the translations have been corrected and improved by the Committee for the Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal.

I. Your Committee has studied the liturgical prayers and compared them with the original Dutch prayers, and is well pleased with the work. The difficulties that translators encounter in doing justice to the original and at the same time not having stilted or hackneyed expressions were greatly overcome. That indefinable air or tone of sanctity which one feels in the reading of the Dutch has been retained in the English and this is especially worthy of note. The capitalization of the pronouns referring to the Deity, we think, is a very praiseworthy one. For these reasons we advise that these prayers be accepted.

There are certain matters which we feel ought to be changed. The opening sentence in several of the prayers is exceedingly long, and one knows that long sentences do not permit of grasping the full meaning immediately. We suggest in this connection that the first sentence of the prayer found on p. 132 be separated so that we have two sentences. It reads: "O eternal God and merciful Father, we humble ourselves before Thy great majesty, against which we have frequently and grievously sinned, and we acknowledge that if Thou shouldst enter into judgment with us, we should deserve nothing less than eternal death."

We would have it thus: "O eternal God and merciful Father, we humble ourselves before Thy great majesty, against which we have frequently and grievously sinned. We acknowledge that if Thou shouldst enter into judgment with us, we would deserve nothing less than eternal death." So also would we divide the first sentence of the prayer found on p. 138, second prayer. It reads: "Eternal and merciful Father, the eternal salvation of the living and the eternal life of the dying, Thou alone hast life and death in thy hands; Thou dost continually care for us in such a way . . ." We suggest: "Eternal and merciful God and Father, the eternal salvation of the living and the eternal life of the dying, Thou alone hast life and death in thy hands. Thou dost continually care for us in such a way . . ."

*Adopted.*

We suggest a few slight changes in some of the sentences of the prayers. On p. 138, line 9 from bottom, we read: "Lighten our cross so that we may be able in our weakness to bear it." We recommend: "Lighten our cross so that we in our weakness may be able to bear it." On p. 139, line 9, we read: "This we pray only for the sake of Christ, who taught us to say:" We suggest: "This we ask only for the sake of Christ, who has taught us to pray:"

*Adopted.*

II. Next we take up the Form for the Baptism of Infants. Here we find a great improvement in the translation. It is far more correct than the one used at present and is written in simpler style. An improvement has also been made by changing the ending "eth" to "es" as in the word "witnesses," p. 142 . . . "Holy Baptism witnesses and seals," thus conforming to the present-day use of such words.

As an illustration of a better rendering of the Dutch we point to the last sentence of part 2 of this Form, p. 142, where we read . . . "presented without *spot* among the assembly of the elect in life eternal." There the words "without wrinkle" have been deleted since these are not found in the Dutch version.

Another proof is found on p. 143 where the word "complete" is given for the Dutch "volkomen" instead of the "perfect" of the present English translation. And as another illustration of simplification we ask you to compare the third question asked of parents presenting a child for baptism (p. 143). Another change to which we would call your attention is found at the bottom of p. 142: "That we therefore may administer . . ." There the active verb "may administer" is used instead of the passive "be administered," again like the Dutch. These are but a few instances of many. In addition the sentences have been reconstructed in such a way that they are read more easily, without changing the sense.

The Committee has taken the liberty to make a change in the Form for the Lord's Supper. It concludes the prayer with the Lord's Prayer and makes a wish of the part including the Apostle's Creed. Your Committee finds that change agreeable. The Committee has also added words to be used at the breaking of bread and the giving of wine, which are in the Dutch, but for some reason are not in the English version in our present Psalter.

*Adopted.*

We would advise one slight change in the Form for the Lord's Supper:

The Committee has only the word "bond," p. 148, line 17, for the Dutch — "het handschrift onzer zonden." We believe that if the words, "written in ordinances" (Col. 2:14 R. V.) are added, the sense will be gasped at once, while now some may wonder what is meant by "bond."

The other Forms have been improved in the same way as the ones just mentioned.

We find that the Committees mentioned above have done excellent work, and hence we advise that all these Forms, with the exception of those for the marriage service and the ordination of elders and deacons (concerning which we shall report at a later session of Synod) be adopted, and that said Committees be thanked for their labors.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 117.)

## ARTICLE 100

The mission delegates of four of our Classes lay the following request before Synod:

"The four Classes Orange City, Pella, Sioux Center, and Ostfriesland contemplate the stationing of a missionary within the territory of these Classes — to work in different cities, e. g., Des Moines, Minneapolis, and elsewhere.

"But this combined work cannot at present be carried out because of depleted classical funds.

"Hence we as delegates herewith ask Synod to allow us ample support to place such a missionary, as soon as we are ready to execute our plans."

*Referred to the Pre-advisory Committee on Missions.*  
(Cf. Art. 165, XVII.)

## ARTICLE 101

The first part of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Protests* (Group I) is read by the reporter, the Rev. R. J. Frens.

At the request of the appellants in the *Ensing case*, Synod decides to give Mr. John Timmer the privileges of the floor during the consideration of this case.

The Report is as follows:

## I. THE ENSING CASE — Part I.

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

I.<sup>a</sup> The following documents pertaining to this entire case have been delivered to us, and are legally before this body:

- A. An Appeal to Synod from the actions and decisions of Classis Holland and the consistory of Graafschap by the sisters Mrs. R. Hoving, Mrs. H. Timmer, Mrs. J. Garvelink, and Mrs. H. Nyland, in their case against their brother Mr. Gerrit Ensing and his wife.
- B. An Appeal by nine confessing members of the Graafschap church, likewise from the actions and decisions of Classis Holland and the consistory of Graafschap.
- C. The minutes of Graafschap's consistory bearing on this matter.
- D. Classis Holland's answer to the protest of Mrs. R. Hoving, e. a. (cf. A above).

E. Classis Holland's answer to the protest of Mr. E. Scholten e. a. (cf. B above).

F. Subsidiary documents:

1. Report of Classis Holland's first Committee in the spring of the year 1932.
2. Report of Classis Holland's second Committee in the fall of the year 1933.
3. A large number of complaints, appeals, requests, etc., on the part of the protestants to consistory and Classis, and their respective answers.

*Received as information.*

## II. *A Brief Survey of the Case.*

NOTE: This brief survey of the whole case, as dealt with, first, by the consistory of Graafschap, and second, by Classis Holland, is preserved in the archives of Synod, together with all the other documents pertaining to the case.

## III. *The Appeal with Our Recommendations.*

The Appeal is sevenfold. We shall state each separately and append our answer:

- A. ". . . we petition Synod to declare that the consistory of Graafschap erred in its persistent refusal to act on our original charges."

*We recommend that Synod do not accede to the request.*  
Grounds:

1. The consistory did act on the original charges.
2. Although the consistory did not act upon the specific charge of their being excluded from the burial rites, (which charge is by no means firmly established), since this was of a private nature and as such outside the responsibility of the consistory, yet it was included in the whole case with which the consistory did deal.
3. When the consistory did refuse to deal with the matter, they did so on the sufficient grounds that either the case had been previously settled or that it was in the hands of Classis.
4. The whole history of the case indicates that the consistory labored diligently to remove the trouble, though it leaned toward leniency and was forbearing to a fault.

*Adopted.*

- B. “. . . we petition Synod to declare that the First Committee of Cl. Holland erred in its virtual substitution of the matter of mother Ensing’s maintenance for our original charges, and for its charge against us of moral wrongdoing in the matter of that maintenance.”

*We recommend* that Synod do not accede to the request.

Grounds:

1. The Classis Committee acted properly and wisely in going to the root of the matter in seeking to eradicate it.
2. The charge of moral wrongdoing on the part of the sisters in the maintenance of the mother is sufficiently substantiated in the history of the case, and moreover, they themselves have confessed it, albeit “reluctantly and protestingly.”

*Adopted.*

- C. “. . . we petition Synod to declare that the Second Committee of Cl. Holland erred in not properly heeding our revocation and explanations against us in the First Committee’s conclusions.”

*We recommend* that Synod do not accede to the request.

Grounds:

1. The confession was made.
2. There was no duress of any kind, but the protesting parties were given a full explanation of the implications of the confession and also ample time was given for the consideration of same.
3. Therefore, the Committee had the full right to deal with and treat the confession at its face value.

*Adopted.*

- D. “. . . we petition Synod to declare that, throughout the entire history of the case, Mr. and Mrs. Ensing have given no indubitable evidence of their peaceableness and willingness to reconcile with us.”

*We recommend* that Synod declare in answer to this petition:

1. Reasonable evidence of willingness to reconcile should be sufficient for parties in a dispute who are eager to reconcile.
2. Such evidence the Ensings, we judge, have given.

*Adopted.*

- E. “. . . we petition Synod to declare that the charge of irreconcilability has not been established against the four appellants, and the consistory of Graafschap has erred in disciplining the two of them that are under their jurisdiction, to-wit, Mrs. H. Timmer and Mrs. J. Garvelink for irreconcilableness.

*We recommend* that Synod declare it cannot grant the petition. Grounds:

1. They had failed to abide by the agreement to drop the case on Oct. 8, 1931.
2. They had failed to abide by the reconciliation of April 4, 1932.
3. At the time censure was imposed they were unwilling to accept reconciliation or put forth efforts to assure themselves of a reconciliation.

*Adopted.*

F. “We petition Synod to sustain us in this request for the retention of those words (‘Belijdt gij’) against Mr. and Mrs. Ensing, against the consistory of Graafschap, and against Classis Holland.”

*We recommend* that Synod do not sustain them in this request. Grounds:

1. Such an admission of guilt has essentially been made already.
2. It was upon the basis of such confession that, at the urgent request of the sisters, settlement had been made.
3. Hence, we can not demand that this confession be renewed now.

*Adopted.*

G. “May we ask Synod’s kind aid toward the cessation of the exclusion of Mrs. H. Timmer and Mrs. J. Garvelink from the Lord’s Supper?”

*We recommend* that Synod answer this request by referring to III, E, above, and the grounds there given.

*Adopted.*

Your Committee now proceeds to deal with the Appeal mentioned above, under I, B.

### THE ENSING CASE — Part II

#### I. *Supplementary History.*

NOTE: This supplementary history, as prepared by the Committee, together with other documents pertaining to the case, is preserved in the archives of Synod.

#### II. *The Method Followed in Dealing with this Protest.*

Your Committee proposes, instead of following the thirty-five page protest in detail, to deal with the five questions which the appellants have formulated as found on page 2 of this Appeal. Grounds upon which this method of treatment is justified:

- A. It simplifies the task of Synod considerably and is helpful towards a more satisfactory treatment.
- B. The authors of the Appeal assure us that we have in these five points, formulated by themselves, the fundamental issues of their case. "Therefore we prefix . . . the following brief summary of what are, to our mind, the fundamental points at issue between us and our consistory." (See Appeal, p. 2.)
- C. Your Committee also, after careful study of the whole document, is convinced that said five points include the essential elements of the entire appeal.

Your committee *recommends* that Synod approve of of this method of treating the protest.

*Adopted.*

#### III. *The Appeal, and Answer Proposed.*

- A. "Was it morally wrong for appellants, when they were included with their mothers in a public insult given by their uncle at their grandmother's funeral, to participate with their mothers in attempts to reach a reconciliation, as our consistory judged on December 1, 1932, and in subsequent dates?" (Appeal, p. 2.)

We *recommend* that Synod reply,

1. In the abstract it is not wrong for children who are included with their mothers in a public insult to participate with their mothers in attempting to reach a reconciliation.

2. However, in the given case it was wrong for the following reasons:
  - a. The original issue was recognized and treated as being essentially between the mothers and their brother.
  - b. This issue had been settled, two reconciliations having taken place.
  - c. It was *after* this, that the nine children brought their protest to the consistory, in which was no new material.
- B. "Was it right for their consistory, on Feb. 1, 1933, to censure appellants for refusing to cease from such participation, without replying to the facts appellants had advanced under date of Jan. 7, 1933, in proof that they shared in the insult and without advancing facts in support of its conviction that appellants had no direct concern in the case?" Appeal, p. 2.)

We *recommend* that Synod declare that the implication of this question is contrary to fact in as much as the consistory under date of Jan. 24, 1933, did answer appellants' communication of January 7, and in which the consistory did advance facts in support of its conviction that appellants had no direct concern in the case.

*Adopted.*

- C. "When, later, in the Summer of 1933, without compromising their right in the case, and in order to accommodate the consistory, appellants ceased from such participation, was it right for the consistory to continue the censure of appellants as imposed for persistent refusal to heed the consistory's admonition?" (Appeal, p. 2.)

Your Committee has failed to find any evidence among all the documents we have that the appellants withdrew from participation in the case in the summer of 1933. It is self-evident that if there was no actual withdrawal, the consistory could not lift the censure upon the grounds of withdrawal.

We *recommend* that Synod accept this for information.

*Adopted.*

- D. "Is it appellants' duty to comply, when the consistory rejects their voluntary promise to follow all advice and admonition of the consistory as far as appellants' consciences and convictions will allow, and demand a pledge, from which this qualifying proviso has been eliminated, as the consistory, Sept.-Dec., 1933?" (Appeal, p. 2.)

We recommend that Synod reply to this by declaring:

1. Every member is duty bound to submit unconditionally to the authority of the Church, it being, of course, understood that such authority and the use thereof does not conflict with the Word of God.
2. In case of abuse of such authority, the way of appeal is open.
3. A consistory has the right to require a pledge or promise before lifting censure when, in the light of what has taken place in the past, it deems such necessary.

*Adopted.*

- E. "May the consistory, in its defense before Classis, be allowed to drop as no longer defensible, the consideration on which it originally had based its demand that appellants refrain from active participation in the case, and to substitute entirely different and conflicting considerations, equally at odds with the facts, as Cl. Holland allowed it to do on Jan. 18, 1934?" (Appeal, p. 2.)

Your Committee wishes to report that it finds no support for this charge in the evidence of the case.

We recommend that Synod accept this for information.

*Adopted.*

- F. To the above five points taken from page 2 of the Appeal, your Committee would add one item. In connection with the matter of discipline, which plays an important rôle throughout the Appeal, but which is only indirectly brought up in the above five points, we recommend:

1. That Synod take note of what the consistory did in this matter of discipline, and approve of the same.

Ground: Although it is to be regretted that the consistory did not more definitely and clearly designate the ground of censure, yet, in the light of the history of the case, there can be no doubt but that the discipline and the reason for discipline were clearly understood.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod declare that the consistory had sufficient ground to continue the censure.

Ground: The protestants failed to answer satisfactorily the questions which the consistory properly asked of them.

*Adopted.*

**CONCLUSION:** We *recommend* that Synod declare that the above is an answer to the entire Appeal mentioned in Part I, under I, B.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 109.)

#### ARTICLE 102

This session is closed with prayer by Elder J. Monsma, Sr.

---

### FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 22

#### Thirteenth Session

#### ARTICLE 103

The devotional service is conducted by the Rev. H. J. De Vries, who leads in prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter No. 371.

#### ARTICLE 104

The Roll Call shows all members to be present, except a few reporters of Pre-advisory Committees, who are engaged in the preparation of their reports.

#### ARTICLE 105

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Calvin College and Seminary* (cf. Art. 89):

X. *Overture of Second Church of Kalamazoo.*

Your Committee also received for its consideration an

overture of Second Kalamazoo touching the omission of Acts 15:18 from Chapter I, Art. 6, of the Canons of Dordt, as suggested by the Committee for the publication of the Psalter Hymnal (see Agenda I, p. 131), and containing a complaint against the decision of the Synod of 1926 to recommend the use of the American Revised Version in our churches. This overture was accompanied by the following note of Classis Grand Rapids West.

"Classis Grand Rapids West decides that it is incompetent to pass judgment on the points involved in the overture from the Consistory of Second Kalamazoo, and therefore refrains from making recommendations. Nevertheless, it feels that the matters set forth in the overture are of sufficient importance to demand serious consideration and therefore begs Synod to give this matter close attention."

(At this point your Committee will read the overture of Second Kalamazoo and an accompanying note of the Rev. G. J. Haan, both in the Dutch language. These documents are preserved in the archives of Synod. A synopsis of the overture is given in our Report below.)

I. In regard to point 1 of the overture of Second Kalamazoo your Committee informs Synod that no recommendation or action is necessary since the committee ad hoc has officially withdrawn the recommendation objected to and informs Synod that its inclusion in the first part of the Agenda was a clerical error. Cf. the Supplementary Report of the Committee for the Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal (Supplement X).

*Received as information.*

II. In regard to the complaint of Second Kalamazoo against the decision of the Synod of 1926 to recommend to our churches the use of the American Standard Version of the Bible, your Committee submits the following:

The Consistory requests Synod to annul the decision of the Synod of 1926 and to reverse it by prescribing the use of the Authorized Version to our churches. Its main objection to the American Revised Version is that it omits certain passages which the Authorized Version retained in spite of the fact that their genuineness was already contested in the 16th century. In its opinion these pas-

sages are in perfect harmony with the analogy of the Scripture, and have never been declared to be contrary to it by any Reformed scholar; their omission weakens the support of important truths and therefore really constitutes an attack on them; and the desire for changes which they manifest arose in a time when higher criticism was rampant, so that it is possible, if not probable, that this criticism influenced the translation; and the translators of the 16th century were more inspired and careful in their work, and were controlled in the performance of their task, not by scientific theories, but by the desire to render a faithful translation.

It holds that the Synod of 1926 recommended the American Revised Version without giving solid and conclusive proofs that the questionable passages should be omitted, fears that the recommendation of the Synod of 1926 may finally lead to the general introduction of the American Revised Version, and avers that the whole matter of choosing between the two Versions was not sufficiently considered by the churches in general. Moreover, it regards it dangerous to have two different Versions in use in the churches, and urges a reversion of the decision of 1926, because it is now still possible to make the change without causing a great deal of friction.

In answer to this complaint of this Consistory your Committee ventures to say the following:

1. *It regrets the fact that the Consistory comes with its complaint at so late a date.* There is really no excuse for this, since a lengthy report was prepared on the matter in question for the Synod of 1926 and was published sufficiently early to allow ample time for discussion. It should have raised its objections at that time, especially in view of the fact that the committee then clearly stated the objections to which the Consistory now refers.

2. *It is in full agreement with the sentiment that it is more desirable to use, but a single Version in the churches than to use two, which differ in some important respects.* This was also in part the animus back of the recommendation of the Synod of 1926. It is undoubtedly of great importance that there be a uniform usage in that respect in our churches.

3. *It admits that the Synod of 1926 and its committee did not give solid and conclusive proofs that the disputed passages should be omitted from the Bible.* But this

follows from the nature of the case, since the genuineness of these passages can only be determined by textual criticism, and a Synod can hardly be expected to pass on such matters. It will always have to depend on Christian scholarship in this respect. Moreover, it should be borne in mind that, if such proofs must be furnished, they should be furnished for the retention as well as for the omission of questionable passages, and the Consistory has not advanced a single relevant and conclusive proof that the passages in question should be retained. It is undoubtedly wrong to detract from Scripture, but it is just as reprehensible to add to it. The fact that the passages in question are contained in the Authorized Version does not prove their genuineness. Neither is this established by the fact that the translators of the seventeenth century knew that several of the passages referred to were questionable; nor by the added fact that these passages are in perfect harmony with the analogy of Scripture. While it is perfectly true that exegesis also has a right to be heard in all endeavors to establish the correct text, especially where the textual apparatus is deficient, it is primarily the task of textual criticism to establish the correct text. And if one is not entirely ignorant of the labors of Bengel, Lachmann, Tregelles, Griesbach, Tischendorf, Westcott and Hort, and others, he would hardly dare to suggest that the science of textual criticism has not been invaluable in the establishment of the correct text and undoubtedly brought us closer to the original. The Revisers could and did profit by this material.

4. *It also regrets that the matter was not more thoroughly discussed in 1926, but maintains that Synod and its committee can hardly be blamed for that.* The report was published and sent to the consistories about six months before Synod convened, so that there was ample time for discussion. They who now complain have only themselves to blame for their neglect. Moreover, it is now eight years ago that Synod recommended the use of the American Revised Version, and in all that time, as far as we recall, only one person complained publicly, though not officially about its use.

5. *It does not feel that the omissions from the Revised Version weaken and therefore really constitute an attack on some important Scriptural truths.* The fact that the Revision was undertaken at a time when higher criticism

was rampant does not prove that this affected the translation adversely, and in some cases gave it an Arminian flavor. The Consistory suggests that this may have been the case, but gives no grounds for its fear. It is worthy of note that, while the Revised Version has now been before the public more than a quarter of a century, no outstanding theological objection has been raised against it. In fact, when it appeared, it was criticized rather severely by some for its conservatism. Permit us at this point to quote from the report of 1926. "By far the most important question respecting revision," says Principal Caven, "is that which relates to doctrinal results. The Scriptures principally teach what man is to believe concerning God, and what duty God requires of man. Men will eagerly inquire whether the application of the best scholarship to the more accurate rendering of the Word of God makes necessary any modification of the Church's creed. Some were in expectation that the dogmas which they disliked would be discredited or at least have their support weakened by revision, while others were in fear as to the issue of what seemed to them a hazardous touching of the Ark of the Lord. It is unnecessary to say that biblical scholars knew beforehand that the hopes of the one class and the fears of the other were alike unwarranted. The revision is now before the world, and it is apparent to all that no reconstruction of theology becomes necessary, and that the moral characteristics of the Bible are precisely what they were. But while this is certainly true, it were not correct to say that the revision has made no change in any passages of theological significance." Some doctrinal passages are affected, but the doctrines in question find abundant support in other passages. It may be well to add to this a quotation from the Hermeneutiek of Dr. Grosheide, which bears on this matter. Says he on page 153: "Enkele plaatsen zijn er, die groote moeilijkheid geven, dat zijn met name die, waar het van grootere gedeelten de vraag is, of ze al dan niet in den tekst hooren, omdat ze in gewichtige getuigen ontbreken. Wij noemen als voorbeelden: Matt. 6:13b; Markus 16:9-20; Lukas 22:43, 44, Johannes 5:4; 7:53-8:11; Hand. 8:37; I Johannes 5:7. Voegt men hier nu nog bij het tekstprobleem van Handelingen c. q. ook van het evangelie van Lukas, dan hebben we de groote cruces van de tekstcritiek opgenoemd. En al zouden we wel gaarne met zekerheid

willen zien uitgemaakt, of de genoemde plaatsen al dan niet in den tekst hooren, de Nieuwtestamentische Godsopenbaring verandert niet van karakter, hoe de beslissing ook zou vallen, geen stuk der zaligheid wordt er onzeker door. Wanneer dit nu ten slotte de plaatsen zijn, waarover de strijd in hoofdzaak loopt, dan valt het nog niet tegen. Wie op zuiver tekstcritische gronden meent, dat een of meer der genoemde gedeelten niet in den tekst behoort, mag niet worden beschuldigd eenig stuk der Schrift voor 'onecht' te verklaren. Immers, hij is dan tot zulk een resultaat gekomen na zorgvuldig toetsen der overlevering, die niet eensluidend is. Evenmin mag gezegd, dat het toch veiliger is de stukken maar te laten staan. Want het is even erg iets Gods Woord te noemen, wat het niet is, dan een deel, dat het wel is, niet als zoodanig te erkennen."

6. *Finally, the committee feels constrained to call attention to the fact that the Consistory in its complaints does not advance by way of argument anything that was not known to the Synod of 1926.* The committee which reported on the matter at that time did not seek to blindfold Synod in any way, but spoke plainly on the advantages and disadvantages of both the Authorized and the Revised Versions. In its enumeration of the advantages of the Authorized Version it said among other things: "(3) It (the Authorized Version) has not eliminated important passages, which are still contained in our Holland Bibles, such as the conclusion of the Lord's Prayer, the confession of the eunuch (Acts 8:37), the proof for the deity of Christ in I Tim. 3:16, and for the Trinity in I John 5:7. Neither has it marked the lengthy sections in Mark 16:9-20, and John 7:53-8:11 as dubious. The elimination and bracketing of these passages may arouse suspicion in the minds of our people, especially in a time in which critical assaults on the Bible are the order of the day. If these features of the American Revised Version should unsettle the minds of our people, it would be better to recommend the continued use of the Authorized Version." Agenda 1926, p. 24.

The committee which reported to the Synod of 1926 finally advised Synod to recommend the use of the American Revised Version in view of the following considerations:

1. *The renderings of the American Revised Version are based on a better critical text.* Speaking of the New Testament Kenyon says: "The Version of 1881 (the English Revised Version, which has this in common with the American Revised), on the other hand, was made from a Greek text based upon an exhaustive examination, extending over some two centuries, of all the best manuscripts in existence. In Dr. Hort and Dr. Scrivener the New Testament Company possessed the two most learned textual critics then alive; and when it is remembered that no change was finally adopted unless it had the support of two-thirds of those present, it will be seen that the Greek text underlying the Revised Version has very strong claims on our acceptance."

2. *The one outstanding characteristic of the American Revised Version, as compared with the Authorized Version, is its greater faithfulness to the original.* An attempt was made to preserve as much as possible even the order in which the words are found in the original. Moreover, while the Revisers of 1611 varied the use of words, if there was more than one word that approximated the meaning of the word in the original, the later Revisers consistently employed the word that came nearest to expressing the original idea. While they insisted on using good English, the question of writing a beautiful literary style was subordinate to the desire of being faithful to the original.

3. *This greater faithfulness to the original obviates, at least to a great extent, a difficulty that is now often felt by a faithful preacher, when he expounds the Word of God.* His conscience frequently prompts him to correct a faulty rendering. At the same time he is conscious of the fact that, if he does this repeatedly, the people begin to question, either the reliability of their Bible, or the trustworthiness of the preacher. And while older ministers, who have gained the confidence of the Church, can suggest an occasional improved rendering with impunity, younger men, who do not command the same respect, are always in danger of stirring up a hornet's nest.

4. *The American Revised Version is not at all a modernized Bible.* It has retained, as much as possible, the flavor of the original, and to a very great extent the very language of the Authorized Version. The conservative character of the work of the Revisers is generally recog-

nized. In fact it has been criticized severely on that score. Many of the Revisers themselves would have preferred greater freedom in making changes, but no change was permitted that did not meet with the approval of two-thirds of the members present.

5. *This Version is undoubtedly gaining in popularity.* Says Ira M. Price: "This American Revised Version has achieved an ever-increasing popularity since its appearance five years ago. The fact that it has been endorsed almost universally by religious teachers and leaders of all shades of belief, has given it a secure foothold. Its value is now being recognized by everyone who has taken the trouble to compare its readings with those of the Authorized Version. Its adoption, too, by the American Bible Society has given its translation a new value among Bible students in general, and promises for it general acceptance among the American Bible reading public in far less years than the most sanguine had dared to hope. So constant has been the demand for this unrivaled Bible that the enterprising publishers, who own the copyright, have issued it in more than a hundred different styles. The American public is quick to appreciate its real worth, and within a few short years will surely see its general adoption in every line of biblical religious service." *The Ancestry of our English Bible*, p. 305.

*Advice:*

While the committee is deeply conscious of the seriousness of some of the textual problems to which the Consistory of Second Kalamazoo refers in its complaint, it does not feel that Synod should annul or reverse the decision of the Synod of 1926. It rather advises Synod to abide by that decision on the following grounds:

1. *The Consistory has not really presented anything new in its complaint, that is, it has not presented anything that was not known to the Synod of 1926.* It was pointed out in detail at that time that the renderings of the American Revised Version differed in many details from those of the Authorized Version. Attention was also called to the fact that important passages were omitted, passages which were long regarded as doubtful and are so marked even in many editions of the Authorized Version.

2. *It has not advanced a single proof to the effect that the American Revised Version is not true to the original according to the best critical text now in our possession; and this is exactly the point that should be proved.* It merely argues that its renderings often differ from those of the Authorized Version, and that it alters or omits some important passages; but seems to forget that it is hardly proper to make the Authorized Version our standard of judgment. It does not bear in mind that the Greek text on which the latter is based was still very imperfect, that this Version contains a far greater number of words that are not in the original at all than the American Revised Version, and that its Revisers already suggested some of the alternate renderings which the later Version adopted. It should be borne in mind that no translation is perfect.

3. *While it intimates, it does not prove that the American Revised Version is affected adversely by the doctrinal bias of the Revisers, and that it favors a more liberal tendency in theology and particularly Arminianism.* Your committee is not aware of the fact that the American Revised Version has ever been accused of being a tendency Bible, and yet it has been before the public for more than a quarter of a century.

4. *The Church ought not to change its position in this matter without very weighty reasons.* It is possible, of course, to raise objections to the American Revised Version, but very serious (not to say, more serious) objections can also now be raised to the Authorized Version. There is great danger that the Bible might become a sort of play ball tossed to and fro between opposing factions. It should be borne in mind that many of our Bible teachers and ministers have long since learned to see and to appreciate by experience the superior value of this Revision and are therefore rightly attached to it. Moreover, several of our churches have already introduced the use of this Bible by placing it on their pulpits, and in some cases even in their pews.

5. *There is no evidence of any wide-spread dissatisfaction with the Version recommended by the Synod of*

1926. The complaint of the Consistory of Second Kalamazoo is the only official notice which the Church received of such dissatisfaction.

6. *It is also fair to bear in mind that in the case of important omissions the American Revised usually places the omitted words in the margin. In many cases both Versions indicate that the words are of doubtful genuineness. The difference between the two on these points is simply this. In the light of the knowledge which the revisers of the earlier had, they retained the questionable passages in the text, but indicated their doubtful character by placing another reading in the margin, while the later revisers felt justified by the further light shed on the original text since the seventeenth century to omit the questionable words or passages from the text, but indicate that they find some support in the ancient manuscripts by placing them in the margin.*

7. *Upon the position of the Consistory that a Church assembly which recommends a particular Version of the Bible must furnish incontestable proof that its renderings are correct and its omissions justified, Synod would not be able to recommend either one of the Versions. The same demand would hold in both cases. If Synod were to recommend the Authorized Version, it would have to advance incontestable proof that its renderings are correct and that it is perfectly justified in retaining the passages which are omitted in the American Revised Version. In fact, the question may well be raised, whether a Synod would ever be able to pass an intelligent judgment on the merits or demerits of a Bible Version. It might, of course, appoint a committee of expert linguists and textual critics—if it could find such—request them to determine by independent study which is the best Version of the original, to ascertain which English Version contains the most faithful rendering of the original, and to report at a later—much later—Synod. But even then the Synod would simply have to accept their word for whatever Version they might recommend. It would not itself be able to pass an intelligent judgment on the matter.*

*Adopted.*

In connection with this decision, Synod reminds the churches of the fact that the Synod of 1926 explicitly declared that it refrained from *adopting* either the Authorized or the American Revised Version as the *official* Version of the Bible in our churches, but only *recommended* the use of the American Revised Version (Acts 1926, p. 46).

III. Your committee would also advise Synod that Prof. Berkhof be requested to present and elucidate the essence of this report in *De Wachter* and *The Banner*.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 106

This session is closed. Prof. H. Schultze offers prayer and thanksgiving.

---

### FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 22

#### Fourteenth Session

#### ARTICLE 107

The Rev. W. Kok opens this session with prayer, after Synod has united in singing Psalter No. 304.

#### ARTICLE 108

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Varia and Publication Matters* (cf. Art. 96):

VIII. *Overture of Classis Orange City* in regard to Mutual Fire Insurance for our Churches.

Your Committee first of all reminds Synod that this matter has been discussed before by at least one of our Synods. On that of 1922 there was a report in regard to this matter by a committee of brethren well-versed in the matter of insurance. They advised against the matter, and their advice was made a decision of Synod. (Acts of 1922, p. 80.)

In regard to this decision *Classis Orange City* now comes with the following overture:

That Synod reconsider its decision in regard to Mutual Church Insurance, and decided to have Mutual Insurance

on church properties (churches, schools, and parsonages).

Grounds:

1. The objections, which were mentioned at the Synod of 1922, were of such a character that they lose their meaning by the proposed plan.
2. Much money could be saved for the individual congregations by having such a Mutual Insurance.
3. The money which is now paid for insurance on church properties goes to the large companies of the world, whereas with a mutual insurance organization it would remain within the Church.
4. It would be more in accordance with the teachings of Christ: "Bear ye one another's burdens."

We may add that Classis Orange City had a committee to advise it on this matter. That committee rendered a rather lengthy report, and the overture of the Classis is based on that report. This report is on the table of Synod, and was read and duly considered by your Committee.

We also wish to state that the Rev. C. Groot, a delegate of Classis Orange City, and a member of the committee that advised Classis in this matter, does not concur in the advice of your Committee, and with the knowledge of the Committee expects to present a minority report.

Your Committee, having duly considered the matter, advises Synod *not* to act according to the overture of Classis Orange City. Ground:

No conclusive evidence has been given that the grounds given by the Synod of 1922 for not favoring such a mutual insurance, do not hold today.

At this point the Rev. C. Groot reads his minority report, a rather lengthy document, which is preserved in the archives of Synod.

*Received as information.*

The advice of the Pre-advisory Committee *not* to act according to the overture of Classis Orange City is *adopted*. (Continued in Art. 141.)

## ARTICLE 109

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Protests* (Group I):

## II. PROTEST VAN OYEN vs. CLASSIS ILLINOIS

Mr. F. W. Van Oyen protests against the Consistory of the First South Holland Church and the Classis Illinois, concerning which protest your Committee advises Synod as follows:

I. Besides the protest, there is the following subsidiary material:

1. A copy of confession made by the brother who from 1928 to 1933 was the pastor of the First South Holland church.
2. Copies of protests addressed by him to Classis Illinois.
3. Copy of decisions of Classis Illinois in answer to these protests.

All this material is legally before Synod.

*Received as information.*

II. *History of the Case.*

NOTE: This history of the case, together with all the documents pertaining to it, is preserved in the archives of Synod.

III. *Content of the Protest.*

1. The protestant sets forth the case and maintains that on juridical, biblical, and statutory grounds the pastor committed an offense of such a nature that he made himself worthy of deposition from office.
2. According to his contention both the consistory of South Holland I and Classis Illinois have evaded their duty in failing to suspend him from office.

IV. In disposing of this protest, your Committee advises Synod to declare that this protest of Mr. Fred W. Van Oyen be not sustained. Grounds:

1. The pastor made confession of the offense.
2. The consistory settled the whole matter to their own satisfaction BEFORE the Classical Committee was called in.

3. It has not been proved that the consistory evaded its duty in this matter.
4. Classis Illinois was correct in maintaining that Mr. Van Oyen did not produce new evidence which warranted further action.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 124.)

#### ARTICLE 110

The Report of the *Obituary Committee* is read by the Rev. J. C. Schaap:

##### ESTEEMED BRETHERN:

Since the previous Synod the Lord has taken away twelve ministers of the Gospel, all of whom have served the Church for a length of time in the ministry of the Word and Sacraments.

Besides the Rev. F. M. Ten Hoor, Professor Emeritus of Systematic Theology; the Rev. W. Heyns, Professor Emeritus of Practical Theology; and the Rev. J. Vander Mey, Educational Secretary, for whom suitable resolutions have been passed in connection with the report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, we mourn the demise of the following brethren:

The Rev. J. L. Heeres, born in Muskegon, Mich., Sept. 1, 1876, and died on his fifty-sixth birthday anniversary, in active service, as pastor of the Dennis Ave. Church, Grand Rapids, Mich.

The Rev. E. J. Tuuk, Pastor Emeritus, born in Muskegon, April 17, 1878, and died June 2, 1933.

The Rev. D. Weidenaar, Pastor Emeritus, born in the province of Friesland, the Netherlands, April 23, 1888, and died August 22, 1933.

The Rev. A. W. Meyer, Pastor Emeritus, born in the historic Ulrum, province of Groningen, the Netherlands, December 8, 1852, and died September 7, 1933.

The Rev. B. Zwaagman, Pastor Emeritus, born in Chicago, Ill., December 30, 1877, and died October 13, 1933.

The Rev. H. J. Heynen, Pastor Emeritus, born in the province of Gelderland, the Netherlands, February 7, 1868, and died September 14, 1933.

The Rev. W. Kuipers, born in Leeuwarden, province of

Friesland, the Netherlands, December 2, 1884, and died December 15, 1933, in active service, as pastor of the Summer St. Church, Passaic, N. J.

The Rev. H. M. Vander Ploeg, Pastor Emeritus, born in the province of Groningen, the Netherlands, October 24, 1868, and died March 2, 1934.

The Rev. R. Vande Kieft, Pastor Emeritus, born in the province of Gelderland, the Netherlands, September 30, 1861, and died May 24, 1934.

Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the following *Resolutions*:

1. Synod humbly submits to the wise Providence of God, by which these brethren were permitted to work in His Church, and by which their work and life in the Church militant was terminated.
2. Synod recognizes the faithful services of these brethren, is grateful to the sovereign God for these services, and trusts that their labor was not in vain in the Lord.
3. Synod expresses its sympathy to the bereaved relatives, and prays that they may experience God's gracious presence.
4. Synod resolves to place these resolutions in the Acts of Synod, and to forward a copy to the bereaved relatives.

These resolutions are *adopted* by a rising vote.

#### ARTICLE 111

A motion is introduced to appoint a Committee to prepare an alphabetical index of all important decisions of the Synods of the past.

*Referred* to the Committee on Varia and Publication Matters. (Cf. Art. 141, sub XII.)

#### ARTICLE 112

It is moved and carried to take recess until Monday at 1:30 p. m. Elder C. Groenendyk closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

**MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 25****Fifteenth Session****ARTICLE 113**

Dr. Herman Kuiper conducts the opening devotionals. He offers prayer, after Synod has sung No. 148 of the New Christian Hymnal.

**ARTICLE 114**

The Roll Call shows all members to be present, except the Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, President of Synod. The Vice-President, Dr. Herman Kuiper, presides during this afternoon's session.

**ARTICLE 115**

The Clerk reads the minutes of the thirteenth and the fourteenth sessions of Synod, which are approved by Synod.

**ARTICLE 116**

The following letter is received (Art. 64, V) ::  
*The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
Convened June, 1934, at Grand Rapids, Mich.*

"ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

"Permit me to express my appreciation for the honor and confidence bestowed upon me by your decision to tender me a re-appointment as incumbent of the Chair of New Testament Exegesis and Literature.

"While I am truly grateful for the synodical decision in this matter, I am nevertheless deeply conscious that the work thereby assigned unto me is arduous and the responsibilities grave.

"I therefore can and do accept this appointment only in the confidence that I shall be sustained by the continued prayers and interests of our people and by the indispensable benediction of our God.

"Yours in His service,  
HENRY SCHULTZE."

*Received as information.*

## ARTICLE 117

The Pre-advisory Committee on *Liturgical Prayers and Forms* at this time offers the second part of its Report (cf. Art. 99):

III. *Form for the Solemnization of Marriage.*

Synod of 1930 instructed a Committee to revise the Marriage Form then used by our churches. Their revision was not accepted by Synod of 1932, but Synod referred this Form back to the Committee entrusted with the revision of our Liturgical Forms, with the following instructions:

- a. To abbreviate the Form considerably;
- b. To simplify the language;
- c. To retain the idea of obedience in the question to the bride; and that of love in the question to the bridegroom;
- d. To consider the suggestion of the Advisory Committee (see bottom of p. 73).

In connection with point b, the suggestion is made that the Committee give particular attention to the Marriage Forms of other Churches in our country. (Acts 1932, p. 74.)

This Committee now offers its revision of this Form in the Agenda, Part I, pp. 166-168.

Studying this Form in the light of the instructions given by the previous Synod, we have come to the conclusion that justice has been done to the instructions a, c, and d. As to point b, concerning simplification of the language, the efforts were, in our opinion, not quite as successful.

We have therefore, made several changes in the language. This, however, without changing the thought in a material way, and in consultation with the Committee appointed by the previous Synod for this matter.

We shall now read the Form, and ask Synod to take particular note of the changes proposed by us. We advise its adoption.

NOTE: This Form, as revised by the Committee and by a number of amendments made from the floor of Synod, duly moved and carried, is finally *adopted* as it appears among the Supplements of these Acts of Synod. Cf. Supplement XVI.)

#### IV. *Form for the Ordination of Elders and Deacons.*

The Committee for the Review of Liturgical Forms received its mandate from Synod of 1932 as recorded in the Acts, p. 72 ff.

According to that mandate it prepared a revision of the Form for the Ordination of Elders and Deacons.

This revision said Committee offers to Synod as recorded in the Agenda 1934, Part I, p. 158.

Your Committee has studied this Form and was very favorably impressed by it.

It believed, however, that a few improvements could be made. These improvements have been brought about in consultation with the synodical Committee on this material, and shall be pointed out by our reporter.

We hereby submit to Synod the amended revision of the Form in question and advise that it be accepted.

NOTE: This Form, as revised by the Committee and by a few amendments made from the floor of Synod, duly moved and carried, is finally *adopted* as it appears among the Supplements of these Acts of Synod. (Cf. Supplement XVI.)

### ARTICLE 118

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Mission Matters* (cf. Art. 86). (Cf. Art. 74.)

#### VIII. *Purchase of the Shiprock Properties.*

The Christian Reformed Board of Missions recommends to Synod the purchase of certain properties on the Navaho Mission field from the Presbyterian Church North. (Cf. Supplement V.)

Your Committee, in consultation with the Budget Committee, advises Synod to authorize the Board to purchase these properties from the Presbyterian Board, provided suitable terms can be arranged. Reasons:

- a It will round out our Indian Mission territory.
- b) It will give us room for the placement of workers (lay-Indian) for a decade to come.
- c) It will decrease the danger of harmful rivalry which threatens if we do not secure these properties and stations.

- d) It is a settled country. There is little danger of migration from this territory.
- e) It is recommended unanimously by the workers on the field.

After hearing a special report of the Budget Committee on this matter, Synod decides to *adopt* the above advice to authorize the Mission Board to purchase these properties on certain definite conditions, which are decided on in executive session.

#### ARTICLE 119

The Pre-advisory Committee on *Church Order and Emeriti Matters*, at the request of the Rev. L. P. Brink, who is on the point of returning to the Indian Mission field, at this time brings before Synod an overture of Classis California:

##### VII. *Request for a new Classis.*

Classis California transmits to Synod the request of the four churches of New Mexico to be organized into a Classis of New Mexico.

For the grounds upon which this request is based see the Agenda, Part II, pp. xiv-xv.

Your Committee recommends that Synod do not accede to the request of the four churches of New Mexico Grounds:

1. There are too small a number of churches and families in New Mexico to form a separate Classis (134 families).
2. It would establish a precedent for the formation of other Classes of similar size.
3. It would not be for the profit of these churches consisting mostly of new converts to be thus isolated. They would lose to their own detriment the wholesome contact with other churches.
4. It would seem that the churches of California are well able, after study, to understand the problems of the Indian mission field. They have a beautiful opportunity to become better acquainted with the mission work.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 145.)

## ARTICLE 120

The time for recess having arrived, this session is closed by Elder A. J. Wibalda, who offers the closing prayer.

---

TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 26

## Sixteenth Session

## ARTICLE 121

Synod unites in singing No. 24 of the New Christian Hymnal and is led in prayer by the Rev. L. Veltkamp.

## ARTICLE 122

The Roll Call shows that all members are present, except the Rev. H. Goodyk of Classis Muskegon, who is absent on account of a funeral in his congregation.

## Article 123

Continuation of the Report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 90):

VIII. A. *Christian Reformed Board of Missions:*

Your Committee scrutinized the financial statement both in regard to receipts and disbursements as well as to the standing of various funds, notes, and indebtedness as found in the Report of this Board, (Supplement V).

Various items were discussed with Dr. H. Beets, the Mission Director, and Rev. J. Dolfin, the Treasurer.

We are happy to state that this Board has not lost a dollar on account of the closing of banks. Although there was a considerable balance in the bank when it closed, it was offset by borrowings of equal amount.

We call the special attention of the Synod to an item in this Budget, viz., Fire Insurance. Although \$1,800.00 is appropriated in the annual Budget for fire insurance, there is at present no insurance on any Mission property, on account of lack of sufficient funds. At the same time the

Board is in possession of some bonds which were bought some years ago and set aside for the purpose of building up our own insurance fund. These bonds have greatly depreciated in value and may amount at present-day values to a few thousand dollars. (We could not learn the approximate value.)

Your Committee advises:

1. That the Board dispose of the aforementioned bonds at their present market value.

*Adopted.*

2. That the Board continue its purchase of fire extinguishers, etc., in order to obtain as low an insurance rate as possible and to use the proceeds of the bonds to place a fair amount of fire insurance on our mission property.

*Adopted.*

B. Standing of various Funds, see the Report of the Board, requires some elucidation to avoid misunderstanding.

1. Various funds beginning with "Training School" are mentioned here. They amount to a total of \$24,014.17. These funds are supposed to be on hand in cash for the various purposes for which the moneys were given, but were used for general purposes.

Among these funds are some like Rehoboth well, and possibly others which ought to be removed from the list of these funds because these moneys are no longer needed for the purposes for which they were given.

Therefore, we advise Synod to request the Board to remove such items from their records for which moneys are no longer needed.

*Adopted.*

2. Pertaining to indebtedness on buildings, due to Mission Funds, commencing with "San Antone": The debts mentioned here do in reality not exist, because moneys to finish these buildings have been paid long ago from the general fund.

Therefore your Committee advises Synod to request the Board to remove these items from their records.

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee advises Synod to approve the Budgets for the Indian Mission field and the China Mission field, as follows:

INDIAN MISSION BUDGET FOR 1935:

Rehoboth Mission .....	\$14,000.00	
Rehoboth Hospital .....	4,000.00	
Zuni Mission .....	3,000.00	
Two Wells Mission.....	150.00	
Gallup — Mission.....	700.00	
Tohatchi — Mission.....	525.00	
Nahaschitty — Mission.....	125.00	
Toadlena — Mission.....	382.00	
Toadlena — Special Roadway Allowance.....	250.00	
Farmington — Mission.....	250.00	
Crown Point — Mission.....	150.00	
San Antone — Mission.....	370.00	
		\$23,902.00
Salaries .....	\$21,169.00	
Auto Allowances — Maximum.....	6,480.00	
Educational Allowances .....	1,000.00	
Board and Committee Meetings.....	380.00	
Literature .....	237.00	
Secretarial and Office Expenses.....	137.00	
Treasurer's Supplies and Expenses.....	30.00	
Traveling and Moving Expenses of New Missionaries .....	1,000.00	
Home Missions Council Appropriation.....	50.00	
Interest on Notes.....	500.00	
Mission Insurance .....	1,800.00	
Emergency Items .....	1,000.00	
		\$33,784.00
<b>TOTAL.....</b>		<b>\$57,686.00</b>

CHINA BUDGET 1935-'36

Dr. Huizenga's Budget, Medical.....	Mex. \$ 5,000.00	
Rev. H. A. Dykstra, Evangelistic.....	Mex. 4,000.00	
Miss W. Kalsbeek, Evangelistic.....	Mex. 2,000.00	
Rev. S. A. Dykstra, Evangelistic.....	Mex. 4,000.00	
Rev. A. H. Smit, Evangelistic.....	Mex. 4,000.00	
Rev. A. H. Selles, Evangelistic.....	Mex. 4,000.00	
*Miss L. Bode, Evangelistic.....	Mex. 1,500.00	
*Rev. J. C. De Korne, Evangelistic.....	Mex. 4,000.00	
House Upkeep, U. S. gold, \$600.00		
Total Medical and Evangelistic Budgets....		Mex. \$28,500.00
At present rate of exchange, 3-1, this would be about U. S. gold, \$10,100.00.		

\* These budgets spent under supervision of those filling the place of these workers.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 165.)

## ARTICLE 124

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Protests* (Group I):

## III. PROTEST BROEKHUIZEN vs. CLASSIS HUDSON

I. Your Committee finds that this protest is legally before Synod.

*Received as information.*

## II. History of the Case.

NOTE: This history of the case, together with the other documents pertaining to it, is preserved in the archives of Synod.

III. The request of Mr. Broekhuizen and the recommendations of your Committee.

Summing up the material in hand we find that Mr. Broekhuizen requests an answer to two questions:

- A. Has the Eastern Home Mission Board faithfully executed the decision of Synod of 1932? (Cf. Acta, pp. 98 and 99.)

Your Committee *recommends* that Synod declare that the Board has faithfully executed said decisions. Grounds:

1. It was the intention of Synod of 1932 to eliminate the function of Supt., and not the person. This the Board carried out.
2. Synod decided to combine the work of the Colporteur and the work of the Supt. This the Board also did.
3. The Board used its own judgment in appointing the worker to perform this task, (cf. 2 above) as Synod intended.
4. In executing the decisions of Synod the Board naturally did not seek the approval of Classis.

*Adopted.*

- A. Has the Eastern Home Mission Board dealt fairly with Mr. Broekhuizen in discontinuing his services?

Your Committee *recommends* that Synod *declare*:

1. That we regret that the necessary curtailment of the work at the Seamen's Home resulted in involving Mr. Broekhuizen in difficult circumstances.

2. That Mr. Broekhuizen was shown reasonable consideration in the matter of his dismissal,
  - a. In that the Board gave him three months notification before his dismissal;
  - b. In that the Classis allowed him financial support after his dismissal.
3. That the Board was justified in appointing Mr. Apol for the work at the Seamen's Home upon the grounds of efficiency and willingness to co-operate.

*Adopted.*

*Conclusion:* In view of the above your Committee recommends that Synod declare that Mr. M. J. Broekhuizen be not sustained in his protest.

*Adopted.*

The Rev. E. Kooistra gives notice that he desires his negative vote be recorded in the Acts.

*Received as information.* (Continued in Art. 162.)

#### ARTICLE 125

It is moved and carried to send a Committee to the Rev. E. Van Korlaar to express Synod's sympathy with him in his protracted illness.

Committee: the Revs. J. Mulder and H. Baker. (cf Art. 172.)

#### ARTICLE 126

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Protests* (Group II):

##### II. PROTEST DE BOER vs. CLASSIS ILLINOIS

A. The following documents were placed into the hands of your Committee and are legally before Synod:

1. "A Message from The President"  
This is a message from the President of the "League of Reformed Young Men's Societies of Chicago and Vicinity," Mr. John J. De Boer, to the League. This message was published October, 1933.
2. Resolutions of Classis Illinois, January, 1934.  
This is a copy of Article 20 of the minutes of this session of the Classis.

3. Various protests against the resolutions of Classis Illinois mentioned above.
  - a. A protest by Mr. John J. De Boer against the action of Classis Illinois, section one and three of Art. 20.
  - b. A protest by the Consistory of the Fourth Christian Reformed Church of Chicago.  
**Note:** Rev. James Putt and Mr. W. Brouwer object to this protest.
  - c. A protest by the Consistory of the Second Chr. Ref. Church of Englewood.  
**Note:** The elders John Afman and Otto Schmidt requested the recording of their negative vote in minutes of the Consistory, and also that this information be passed on to Synod.
  - d. A protest by Mr. Raymond Weidenaar.
  - e. A protest by the League of Reformed Young Men's Societies.
4. Resolutions of Classis Illinois in response to these protests drawn up during its May session, 1934.

*Received as information.*

5. In connection with these documents your Committee informs Synod that it is not in possession of the official copy of the resolutions of Classis either of the session of January, 1934, or that of May, 1934.

However, since the delegates of Illinois assured the Committee that the copies of these resolutions in the booklet: "Documents in the case of Classis Illinois vs. the League of Reformed Young Men's Societies of Chicago and Vicinity," are correct, your Committee advises Synod to declare that the documents mentioned above under 1-4 are legally before it.

*Adopted.*

6. "Communication of the League of Reformed Young Men's Societies of Chicago and Vicinity to the Synod."  
This document has not been presented to Classis Illinois; but since the delegates of Illinois have waived this point, your Committee advises Synod to accept this document also.

*Adopted.*

### B. *History of the Case.*

NOTE: This lengthy history of the case, together with all other documents pertaining to it, is preserved in the archives of Synod.

### C. *The Appraisal and the Advice of the Committee.*

From the foregoing it is evident that Synod is asked to answer first of all the question:

Is Classis Illinois justified in being concerned with respect to the type of leadership which is being exercised among the young men of our Christian Reformed Churches in Chicago and vicinity?

In answer to this question your Committee presents to Synod:

1. An analysis of "A Message from the President."
  2. An evaluation of this message.
  3. Evidence that the message tends to stir up dissatisfaction with the spiritual guides of our youth, and does call our young men to revolt against ecclesiastical authority.
1. An analysis of "A Message from the President."
    - a. The opening sentence characterizes our age as one of cynicism and disillusionment. Moreover, there is a sense of futility and despair. The universal note is: "There is nothing that can be done about it."
    - b. The second paragraph states that, "much of the inspiration that came from religion in other times of stress is lacking to-day." This is due to the fact that "Arid disputations reminiscent of decadent periods of the Church have occupied the masters of priestcraft. The voice of the Nazarene is lost in a welter of metaphysics and forensic exhibitionism."
    - c. The third paragraph states that this condition comes with the challenge to Reformed young men "to don the fighting vestments of faith." They must have done with mediocrity and inaction. They must give battle under the banner of the victorious Lord and thus learn how loving and mighty a companion Jesus is in the stress of battle.

- d. The fourth paragraph tells these young men that this activity will require courage. This activity demands that they "fly in the face of a withered 'orthodoxy' and the councils of modern Sanhedrim," for to give battle under the banner of the victorious Lord will mean: "to oppose mass murder in war when it would be more popular to chant the gospel of hate with the majority, to care more about ministering to the sick and the naked and the infirm and the underprivileged than about repeating a ritual." However, they shall have the encouragement of the approval of Jesus.
- e. We quote the last paragraph: "By its numerous *activities* the League is trying to give leadership to the young men *in the arena of Christian service*. Its business is not to duplicate the catechism classes or the Sunday School. But it needs the active assistance of every member in carrying out its program."

*Received as information.*

2. An Evaluation of "A Message from the President."
- a. There is no occasion to call particular attention to the first paragraph of the message. It correctly presents some of the traits of our age, although the picture might be completed by some recognition at least of the large governmental undertakings of reform and amelioration, and of the remarkable quietude and patience thus far manifested by the nation in awaiting results.
- b. We heartily agree with the message when it rebukes the tendency to give up the fight against the evils of the day as futile. We are in harmony with the message when it points to the Christ as the source of the Christian's optimism in the face of discouragements. However, in the practical application of this truth to the League, the message errs very seriously:
- 1) It conveys the suggestion of a very radical alteration of the character of our Young Men's Societies with respect to their aim and their sphere of activities. Its conception of what these ought to be, is plainly reflected in the following utterances of the message:

- a) "Christian young men whose evidence of salvation is not talk but action will find the fields ready for the harvest — in mankind physically and spiritually prostrate."
- b) "We shall oppose mass murder in war."
- c) "We shall care more about ministering to the sick and the naked and the infirm and the underprivileged . . ."
- d) "By its numerous activities the League is trying to give leadership to the young men in *the arena of Christian service.*"

The proper activity of a Reformed Young Men's Society is commonly understood among us to be further voluntary study of the Word of God; and its proper aim, the better equipment of the individual members for the task that awaits them in the arena of Christian service. But when the message declares the League's business to be not to duplicate the catechism classes or the Sunday School, when it sees the Christian young man's badge of salvation not in talk but in action, and when it emphasizes ministry to the distressed, and when it offers to give leadership in the arena of Christian service it clearly removes the emphasis from study and discussion and places it on action in service.

- 2) The message speaks of an impending conflict. If the membership of the League obey the challenge voiced by the message, it predicts a conflict between the League's membership and their proper ecclesiastical authorities. And offers encouragement in that conflict.

No other intelligent interpretation is possible of the opening sentence of the fourth paragraph: "It will take courage to fly in the face of a withered 'orthodoxy' and the councils of modern Sanhedrim."

The names given the powers in whose face it will be necessary to fly are so strongly ecclesiastical, that no doubt as to their reference can exist. Nor can there be any call for the exercise of courage, unless they are ecclesiastical powers with which our Reformed young men have to deal, the

men and bodies who have spiritual authority over them. It is but natural to understand these same authorities also as included in the criticisms voiced in the second paragraph:

“Arid disputations reminiscent of decadent periods of the Church have in large measure occupied the masters of priestcraft. The voice of the Nazarene, who mounted the trystingplace of God and man in an agony of victory at Calvary, is lost in a welter of metaphysics and forensic exhibitionism.”

The impression, that our ecclesiastical authorities are included in this criticism, is strengthened by the fact that the disputations censured as reminiscent of decadent periods of the Church and the welter of metaphysics are precisely not characteristic of the varied departures from orthodoxy which are commonly designated as Liberalism or Modernism.

- 3) The surface tendency of the message, if left unchallenged, would undoubtedly have had the effect of facilitating the success of any attack from the modernistic side to capture our youth. Not that the Message contains any clear evidence of such a departure from the Reformed faith on the part of its author. But the discrediting of our own ecclesiastical leaders, the shift of emphasis in a direction away from doctrine and toward the social gospel so-called, coupled with the foreign terminology introduced in such phrases as “masters of priestcraft,” “voice of the Nazarene,” “trystingplace of God and man,” “agony of victory,” “loving and mighty companion” as a designation of Jesus, combine to weaken the resistance of our young men to the appeal of the modern defection from the old Gospel.

*Received as information.*

At this point the Committee reminds Synod of the fact that the author of the Message has given his explanation of this document, of what he intended to say, to the Classis of Illinois at its May session. He has repeated that explanation to your Committee. These explanations have explained away a number of suspicions raised by phenomena in the

Message, and have gone far toward clearing its author of the suspicion of evil intent. But even those explanations have not sufficed to show unequivocally, that the evaluation given above does not properly interpret the Message as it stands. They have failed to disprove the interpretation given by Classis Illinois to the Message on the basis of its own wording.

With all due allowance for the explanations given by its author, and giving full credence to his protestations of good intent and his declarations as to what he meant to convey in the Message, the apprehension still remains, that a succession of such messages, phrased in such ambiguous and suggestive language, would not fail to penetrate the armor of ecclesiastical loyalty of our young men and sow the seeds of disregard for their own spiritual counselors and of revolt against their own ecclesiastical authorities.

Mr. John J. De Boer has requested permission to repeat his explanation of the Message on the floor of Synod. Your Committee advises Synod to grant this request at this time.  
*Adopted.*

Mr. John J. De Boer now addresses Synod for about half an hour, interpreting the different sections of his "Message," to which objections have been raised.  
(Continued in Art. 130.)

#### ARTICLE 127

This session of Synod is closed with prayer by Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

---

### TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 26

#### Seventeenth Session

#### ARTICLE 128

After singing Psalter No. 87, Synod is led in prayer by the Rev. J. Mulder.

#### ARTICLE 129

The Rev. L. Van Laar, alternate delegate of Classis Holland, takes the place of the Rev. L. Veltkamp, and expresses his agreement with our Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 130

Synod now continues the discussion of the *Protest De Boer vs. Classis Illinois* (cf. Art. 126):

The Rev. G. Hoeksema, delegate of Classis Illinois, explains at some length the position taken by the Classis in this matter, when it issued a warning against the leadership of the Chicago League of Reformed Young Men's Societies.

The discussion of the protest is extended throughout the afternoon.

Some of the appellants in this case, Elder A. Hoekstra of the Fourth Chicago Church, Mr. Henry Wierenga of the Chicago League of Reformed Young Men's Societies, and the Rev. E. J. Tanis of the Second Englewood Church, receive permission to address Synod.

(Continued in Art. 135.)

## ARTICLE 131

The Revs. H. Baker and J. Mulder are appointed a Committee, together with the Synodical Treasurer, Mr. Tony Noordewier, and the Ass't Treasurer of Calvin College and Seminary, Mr. Henry Voss, to check up on, and approve the statements of expenses handed in by the synodical delegates. (Cf. Art. 140 below.)

## ARTICLE 132

It is decided to hold an evening session from 8:00 to 10:00 o'clock. Elder G. Otten closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

---

**TUESDAY EVENING, JUNE 26****Eighteenth Session**

## ARTICLE 133

No. 76 of the New Christian Hymnal is sung, and Elder M. Huizenga leads in prayer.

## ARTICLE 134

The delegate of Classis Holland, the Rev. L. Veltkamp, who was absent during the afternoon, is now present again.

## ARTICLE 135

Synod continues the discussion of the *Protest De Boer vs. Classis Illinois* (cf. Art. 130):

The Pre-advisory Committee now offers its advice, which is discussed at great length, and amended as follows:

Synod expresses that Classis Illinois, having taken the "Message from the President" of the League at its face value, had reason to be concerned with respect to the leadership being exercised among the young people of the Christian Reformed churches of Chicago and vicinity.  
*Adopted.*

The remainder of the advice of the Committee concerning certain technical objections raised by Mr. John J. De Boer in regard to the propriety of the procedure followed by Classis Illinois, after having been discussed for some time, is *recommended*. (Cf. Art. 156.)

## ARTICLE 136

This session is closed, Elder H. Yonker offering prayer and thanksgiving.

---

## WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 27

## Nineteenth Session

## ARTICLE 137

Synod, after having sung Psalter No. 403, is led in prayer by the Rev. J. C. Schaap.

## ARTICLE 138

The Roll Call shows all members to be present.

## ARTICLE 139

The minutes of the fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth sessions are read and approved.

## ARTICLE 140

The following *resolution* is introduced:  
*Whereas* there is not sufficient money on hand in the Synodical Treasury to cover the expenses of travel of the

delegates and other expenses of this synodical meeting. be it

*Resolved* that the President or Vice-President and the Secretary or the Assistant Secretary be and hereby are authorized to borrow from the *Peoples National Bank of Grand Rapids* an amount not to exceed the sum of (\$2,500) Twenty Five Hundred Dollars upon such terms and conditions as may be agreed upon with said Bank, and to execute to said Bank the required note therefor, this authorization to extend to the execution of any and all renewals or part renewals thereof.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 141

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Varia and Publication Matters* (cf. Art. 108):

##### IX. *A Seminary Course for Evangelistic Work.*

The Synod of 1932, as part of its evangelistic program, gave to the faculty of Calvin Seminary the following mandate: "Synod instructs the Faculty of Calvin Seminary to draw up, in consultation with experienced evangelistic workers, a course of study with a view to special evangelistic work, and that, as soon as it has received the approval of Curatorium, this course be offered temporarily by the present faculty." (Acts, 1932, p. 20, B.)

The Faculty, as is evident from a letter received from this body, saw difficulties in the way and felt that at the present time it could not proceed to carry out the instruction received from Synod. It also asks for further clarification by Synod of the mandate given to the Seminary Faculty.

Your Committee advises that a Committee be appointed, which, together with representatives of the Faculty, is to study the question whether such a course is feasible, and to report to the next Synod.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 169.)

##### X. *Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East in re "Birth Control."*

*Classis Grand Rapids East*, in one of its recent sessions

had on the table an overture from one of its consistories, that came down to two questions, namely: whether it is biblical that men and women in general are taught how to prevent conception; and whether it is biblical that men and women seek such information.

The Classis appointed a committee to advise in this matter. This committee advised that the matter be brought to Synod.

The committee did not relish the prospect of a public discussion of this delicate issue. They also realized that it is not the duty of Synod to make deliverances on all sorts of ethical questions. Nevertheless the committee was convinced that this was an issue that the Church could not continue to ignore, and that for two reasons, as given in that report:

"First, it must be admitted that birth control is practiced today on a wide scale by men and women who cannot mention one good reason why they should refuse to make their contribution to the propagation of the human race and who evidently fail to ask in all seriousness what may be the will of God in the matter.

"Second, some of our people are perplexed in their consciences and feel keenly the need of being enlightened on the principles and implications of the Word of God touching the matter. It happens not infrequently that the health of a wife, or perhaps a husband, is such that the physician counsels the use of methods of whose moral permissibility one or both parties are in doubt. Should not some instruction be given to such members?"

For these reasons the committee advised the Classis to bring the matter before Synod, and the following overture was sent.

"Classis overtures Synod to appoint a committee to study the question of birth control and prepare a testimony which may serve as a warning to those married people who may be living in secret sin, and as a guide to others who are genuinely concerned to know the Lord's will in this matter but are groping for light.

"Classis appends the suggestion to Synod that a few of our christian physicians be asked to serve on this committee; and that in seeking information on birth control

clinics, the committee should pay special attention to the activities of those who serve as agents for city or county clinics among families dependent on community relief."

We advise Synod to adopt the following:

1. In view of the widespread practise in our day of birth control; and in view of the fact that this is undoubtedly practised more or less also in our circles; and in view of the fact that some of our members are perplexed and genuinely concerned to know the Lord's will in the matter, Synod decide to appoint a committee to study this matter.
2. This Committee shall include a few of our christian physicians.
3. The mandate of this committee shall be:
  - a. to make a thorough study of the physical and moral and social sides of this matter in the light of the "principles and implications of the Word of God touching this matter";
  - b. to report its findings on these points to the next Synod;
  - c. to prepare a testimony for possible adoption by that Synod.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 169.)

#### XI. *Revision of the Rules and Regulations for the Synodical Committee.*

1. In the report of the Synodical Committee we read:  
"We take the liberty of stating that we consider the existing Rules and Regulations governing our Committee to be rather inadequate, and suggest to your honorable body that a committee be appointed to *revise* them, such a committee to report to the next Synod, because we realize it would not be very wise to settle this matter off-hand or after only brief deliberation."

The sentiment expressed on the floor of Synod was that Synod should try at this meeting to make this revision. Hence we tried to prepare something to present to your body. But we found that it was impossible to do so, because we had not the time to gather the necessary data.

Hence we advise that a committee be appointed to prepare such a revision and to submit it to the next Synod for approval.

2. "Classis *Grand Rapids West* overtures Synod, since provision has been made in Acts 1922, Art. 37, XI, for early or advanced meetings of Synod, that Synod decide that in time of emergency the right be given to the Synodical Committee in consultation with the various Classes to make imperatively necessary deviations from established rules, providing at least one half of the number of Classes concur."

We advise that this be given into the hands of the committee that is to prepare a revision of the Regulations for the Synodical Committee, to incorporate this or not, as they shall deem to be for the best interest of the Church.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 169.)

## XII. *Index of Synodical Decisions.*

To your Committee was referred the matter of the preparation of an alphabetical index of all important decisions of past Synods (cf. Art. 111).

Your Committee observes that this would naturally be a big undertaking, and, if done by an individual or committee, might cost a considerable sum of money.

We advise, therefore, that this matter be referred to the Faculty of Calvin Seminary, to see whether this cannot be done by the students under the supervision of the Faculty, as part of the work in Church History and Church Polity.

### Reasons:

1. This would be a very good practice for the students, since it would acquaint them with synodical decisions of the past and with synodical procedure.
2. In this way very little expense would be incurred.
3. The Calvin library would give ready access to the Acts of Synod which are needed for this work.

*Adopted.*

### XIII. *Sunday School Lessons of our own.*

This is by no means a new matter to our Synods. Your Committee has carefully studied its history, from the Synod of 1922 to that of 1932.

Now comes before us the following overture of *Classis Holland*:

"Classis Holland urges Synod to provide our churches with our own Sunday School lessons, which shall take up Sacred History in a chronological order and cover the entire field. Grounds:

1. The International Sunday School lessons now generally used often give evidence of a religious bias which is by no means Reformed.
2. These International lessons do not cover the entire field of Sacred History."

This instruction emphasizes a new idea, namely that these lessons "shall take up Sacred History in a chronological order and cover the entire field." This again would be different from the outline mentioned above, which alternates, from quarter to quarter, between the O. T. and the N. T. And that alternation was approved by the Synod of 1932 (Acts 1932, p. 46, 5). Hence to follow the idea of Cl. Holland would go against the decision of the Synod of 1932. Besides, it would increase the difficulty of having the S. S. duplicate the work done at present in our Catechism classes and Christian schools, which generally follow the chronological order.

In conclusion: Your committee feels that many arguments can be advanced for retaining the International Sunday School lessons. On the other hand much can be said for having lessons of our own. But we believe that this is not the time to settle that question. We have before us the proposed Unified Church School system. The implications of that system are not fully understood and are to be set forth, so that the next Synod may perhaps be able to pass on it intelligently. To what extent that system, if adopted, would still leave open the demand for S. S. lessons distinct from the lessons used in the Church School, we are not at present able to say. Until that is

clear, it seems useless to do anything toward procuring lessons of our own.

At the same time it may be well, in order to overcome somewhat the weaknesses of the International Lessons System, to re-appoint the Committee appointed in 1932 to change the topics and lesson materials according to their discretion.

Hence we advise Synod to decide the following:

1. Synod defer decision on S. S. lessons of our own, until the Unified Church School has been passed upon, and its implications are clearly understood.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod again "as a temporary arrangement for the next two years authorize the writers of the Sunday School lessons in the church papers, the editor of *The Instructor*, and the Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, to serve as a Committee of Synod, with power to change topics and lesson materials in the International Lessons System, according to its discretion."

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 142

This session is closed with thanksgiving and prayer by Elder J. B. Hulst.

### WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 27

#### Twentieth Session

#### ARTICLE 143

The Rev. C. Groot leads in prayer, after Synod has sung No. 207 of the New Christian Hymnal.

#### ARTICLE 144

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Protests* (Group II):

#### III.- PROTEST D. KRAMER, SR.

Dit is een protest tegen "het invoeren der afzonderlijke bekertjes" (individual communion cups).

De broeder protesteert tegen het besluit der Synode van 1918 en dat van de Synode van 1920 aangaande deze zaak (cf. Acta 1918, p. 44; Acta 1920, p. 129).

Uwe Commissie adviseert de Synode den protestant te antwoorden:

- a. Dat de Synode der Chr. Geref. Kerk zich opzettelijk heeft onthouden van het geven van uitspraken of het maken van bepalingen in zake het invoeren der afzonderlijke bekertjes, ofschoon zij daartoe meermalen werd verzocht. Zij handhaafde steeds haar ingenomen standpunt, dat deze zaak behoort tot de middelmatige dingen, waarover elke kerkeraad afzonderlijk heeft te beslissen.
- b. Hieruit volgt, dat de protestant met deze zaak zich bij zijn kerkeraad moet vervoegen, indien hij bezwaard is over de wijze van avondmaalviering in eigen gemeente.
- c. Het verzoek van den protestant, dat "de Synode zich stipt zal houden aan het eerstgenoemde in het besluit, om er geen bepaling van te maken," berust op misverstand. De Synode heeft zich juist stipt gehouden aan haar besluit, om geene bepaling te maken, en hetgeen daarop volgt dient ter staving van dit standpunt en is daarmede volkomen in overeenstemming.

*Aangenomen.*

#### IV. PROTEST JACOB H. HOEKSTRA

This is a protest against the doctrine of common grace as expressed in the *three points*, adopted by the Synod of 1924.

In this document the brother argues, or aims to argue, against the doctrinal position on common grace, as formulated by the Synod of 1924. Throughout, the protest misapprehends the declarations of that Synod.

NOTE: This protest, together with the reply formulated by the Pre-advisory Committee, is preserved in the archives of Synod.

Your Committee advises Synod:

1. To state that it can not be the duty of Synod, at this late date, to expose in detail such misrepresentations of the declarations of 1924; much less, on their basis,

to reconsider the declarations which the protestant attacks.

2. To send a copy of this decision, together with the reply of the Pre-advisory Committee, to the brother.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 166.)

#### ARTICLE 145

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Church Order and Emeriti Matters* (cf. Art. 119):

VIII. *Instructie van Classis Wisconsin in zake herroeping van Besluit 1928.*

Classis Wisconsin komt met het vriendelijk en tevens dringend verzoek om het besluit der Synode van 1928, te vinden op bladzijde 134 der Acta en luidende: "dat voortaan een nominatie door een kerkeraad waarop de naam of namen voorkomen van een predikant of predikanten uit eene andere Kerk dan de Chr. Geref., zulk een nominatie de goedkeuring moet hebben niet alleen van den Consulentschap, maar ook van de genabuurde Deputaten ad Examina," te herroepen. *Gronden:*

1. Dat besluit is in strijd met Artikel 30 onzer K. O. in verband met Artikel 5 en zelfs ook Artikel 9.
2. Het geeft den consulentschap een autocratische macht die met zijn consulentschap geheel in strijd is en dringt den consulentschap op waarover eerst de Classis zeker te beschikken heeft.
3. Eene Synode heeft geene bevoegdheid over door een Classis aangestelden consulentschap.
4. De verhouding is onbillijk, één consulentschap tegenover drie deputaten, eene onbillijkheid in strijd met Art. 84 onzer K. O.; en
5. In alle andere gevallen hebben deputaten ad examina slechts "adviseerende stem," het besluit van 1928 kent hun in deze zaak een "beslissende stem" toe, en dat zelfs geheel buiten de betrokken Classis om.

Op bovengenoemde gronden verzoekt Classis Wisconsin herroeping van het besluit van 1928.

Uwe Commissie, na overweging van bovenstaande instructie, stelt aan de Synode voor, het bewuste besluit van 1928 te wijzigen als volgt:

“Dat voortaan een nominatie door een kerkeraad, waarop de naam of namen voorkomen van een predikant uit een andere Kerk dan de Christelijke Gereformeerde, zulk een nominatie de goedkeuring moet hebben niet alleen van de Classis, of van den consultant namens de Classis, maar ook van de genabuurde Deputaten ad Examina.”

Grond: Het oorspronkelijke besluit sluit blijkbaar de Classis er buiten zonder goede redenen (cf. Artt. 4, 5, K. O.).

*Aangenomen.*

#### IX. *Reports of Classical Examiners.*

The following Classical Examiners report that they have attended the classical examinations of the Candidates mentioned and have approved their admission to the ministry: Revs. A. B. Voss, P. De Koekkoek, and A. Wassink—Candd. Gerrit Vander Ziel and L. Voskuil; Revs. J. J. Werkman, A. B. Voss, and (A. Guikema)—Cand. J. Zwaanstra; Revs. E. Boeve, A. B. Voss, D. Hollebeek—Cand. R. Heynen; Revs. E. Boeve and D. Hollebeek—Cand. D. H. Walters; Revs. L. Veltkamp, E. J. Krohne, and C. De Leeuw—Cand. H. Van der Klay; Revs. L. Veltkamp, E. J. Krohne, and G. J. Haan—Cand. C. Schoolland; Revs. E. Boeve, D. Hollebeek, and A. Wassink—Candd. W. Van Rees and H. Zwaanstra; Revs. D. Hollebeek, E. Boeve, and A. Guikema—Cand. C. Van Dyk; Revs. A. B. Voss, and J. Gritter—Cand. J. Griffioen; Revs. L. Veltkamp, E. J. Krohne, and Z. J. Sherda—Cand. P. Spoolstra; Revs. L. Veltkamp, Z. J. Sherda, and Dr. Y. P. De Jong—Cand. S. Vroon; Revs. Z. J. Sherda, L. Veltkamp, and E. J. Krohne—Cand. J. Bult; Revs. Z. J. Sherda, Wm. Terpsma, and Dr. Y. P. De Jong—Cand. W. Haverkamp; Revs. Z. J. Sherda and L. Veltkamp—Cand. J. H. Schaal; Revs. E. J. Krohne, L. J. Lamberts, and Dr. Y. P. De Jong—Cand. S. Miersma; Revs. L. Ypma, P. De Koekkoek, and A. Wassink—Cand. R. Wezeman; Revs. J. M. Voortman, P. De Koekkoek, and J. Gritter—Cand. P. J. Dahm; Revs. S. P. El-

dersveld, W. Terpsma, and C. De Leeuw—Cand. J. P. Smith; Revs. J. Timmerman, D. De Beer, and C. De Leeuw—Candd. H. H. Schultz and J. Van Bruggen; Revs. L. Veltkamp, E. J. Krohne, and G. J. Haan—Cand. M. Keuning; Revs. E. J. Krohne, L. Veltkamp, and Dr. Y. P. De Jong—Cand. D. Grasman.

In a few instances the required three synodical delegates were not present. In practically every case this can be explained because of a desire to reduce expenses.

*Received as information.*

X. "*Laymen*" on Committees.

*Classis Illinois* sent the following overture:

Synod make it a rule to appoint or elect a person on not more than one board or committee unless absolutely necessary or unavoidable; this rule especially to be applied to our "laymen." Grounds:

1. The Lord in His grace has given our Church many richly endowed and capable men, and we should as much as possible make use of their various talents.
2. Using diversified gifts and talents always creates greater interest in and more devotion to the various causes.
3. Board or committee work is always extra labor, and by loading too much upon the shoulders of one man, one may take away too much time from his God-given task and calling.
4. In the past too much time has been required from a comparatively small group of "laymen."
5. In relieving from extra work, the Synod should take into consideration men who are giving much time to not strictly denominational undertakings, such as the Psychopathic Hospital, Bethesda Sanatorium, Goffle Hill Sanatorium, and institutions of secondary education.

Your committee begs to *recommend*:

1. Synod do not accede to the request of *Classis Illinois*, viz. to adopt such a rule. Grounds:

- a. We have no control over the talents which God gives to men. To some He gives few, to others He grants many, enabling them to do many tasks well.
- b. Synod should not bind itself and future Synods by such a rule.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod suggest that Committees on Appointments diversify the membership of the various Committees, in order that we may, as much as possible, make use of all the talents God has given to our membership, and not to place too heavy a burden upon a few members.

*Adopted.*

XI. *Report of Evangelization Committee (Agenda I, p. 4 ff).*

Your Committee, having duly considered this Report, comes with the following recommendations:

1. That Synod accept this Report as information, and thank the Committee for its splendid work.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod urge upon the churches the serious study of this material, including the minority report.

*Adopted.*

3. That Synod order the printing of this material in pamphlet form for distribution among our people at cost price, the initial cost to be borne by our Synodical Treasury, and the distribution to be carried out by the Publication Committee.

*Adopted.*

XII. *Overture of Classis Sioux Center in re-Synodical Committee.*

“Classis Sioux Center having become cognizant of a letter of the Clerk of Synod to the Stated Clerk of Classis, begs Synod to express its disapproval of the irregularity on the part of the Synodical Committee in urging the various Classes to act contrary to the Church Order and the decision of Synod of 1932 in re delegates to Synod.”

In answer to the above overture your Committee begs Synod to express itself as follows:

“Synod declare that though the suggestion of the Synodical Committee was canonically incorrect and hence subject to disapproval, nevertheless, in consideration of the circumstances, Synod acquiesce in the action of the Committee.”

*Adopted.*

XIII. *Overture of Classis Sioux Center in re Benediction.*

De Classis verzoekt de Synode advies te geven aangaande het volgende:

Bij welke gelegenheid (of gelegenheden) is het naar onze Gereformeerde opvatting dat de *Zegen*, zooals wij die gewoon zijn aan het einde onzer diensten, zal uitgesproken worden? Zal men het alleen doen daar waar bediening des Woords, onder toezicht van een plaatselijke Kerkeraad plaats had? Of mag het ook bij andere gelegenheden gebeuren, b. v. bij het sluiten van een huwelijk, op schoolvergaderingen, op zendingsfeesten? Gronden voor dit verzoek:

1. In de Amerikaansche kerkwereld is men zeer vrij en kwistig in het uitspreken van den *Zegen*; zelfs bij gelegenheden die kwalijk een beslist godsdienstige kleur hebben, geschiedt het. Niet gaarne zagen we dat onze kerken hierin gingen volgen. Daarom achten wij het gewenscht dat de Synode de juiste lijnen aangeve.
2. Er schijnt in de praktijk geen eenheid te zijn onder ons aangaande deze zaak.

Your Committee recommends that the following be adopted:

The Benediction, like the Salutation, is, by common consent of the Christian Church of all ages, to be pronounced only upon those assemblies of God's people in which they, with their children, meet with God for the specific purpose of corporate worship.

*Adopted.*

XIV. *Overture of Classis Sioux Center in re "Schools" in Art. 41, C. O.*

“Waar op de classicale vergaderingen bij de rondvraag naar Art. 41 der K. O. ook gevraagd wordt of de scholen

onderhouden worden; en waar dit begrip "scholen" blijkbaar door velen onderscheiden wordt opgevat, zoodat sommigen daardoor verstaan de lagere Chr. Scholen, en anderen ook of alleen middelbare of hogere Chr. Scholen; en waar dit verschil van opvatting somtijds op classicale vergaderingen aanleiding geeft tot onaangename discussies en misverstand; en waar door dat feit de rondvraag naar Art. 41 verzwakt wordt en de steun voor het Chr. Onderwijs verzwakt wordt:

Dringt de Classis er bij de Synode op aan om een Comm. te benoemen om op de volgende Synode te rapporteeren over deze vragen:

- a. Welke scholen bij de rondvraag naar Art. 41 bedoeld zijn.
- b. Wat er verstaan moet worden door "De Scholen onderhouden"; of dit ziet op het hebben en onderhouden van een plaatselijke school, of op medewerking aan scholen buiten eigen gemeente, zooals Calvin College en Seminarie of andere.
- c. Wat de Classis heeft te doen indien men naar het oordeel der Classis niet naar vermogen werkt tot het onderhouden van zulke scholen."

Your Committee *recommends* that such a committee be appointed.

Ground: Although the question what is meant by "Schools" in Art. 41, C. O., can be answered definitely by a reference to Art. 21, nevertheless, because in this overture the question of the relation of the Church to the School is raised, it will be of benefit to the churches that such a committee be appointed. There is much uncertainty and vagueness in the minds of our people in regard to this question. A thorough study of this matter may do much to take away doubts and bring about desired clarity.

*Adopted.* (Art. 169.)

#### XV. *Overture of Classis Pella in re Church Affiliation in China.*

A. Classis *Pella*, vernomen hebbende uit het rapport van haren deputaat voor de Heidenzending, dat er twijfel

bestaat of de kerken die onder 's Heeren zegen op ons zendingsterrein in China door onze actie tot openbaring worden gebracht, met onze kerken zullen verbonden blijven, — dringt er bij de Synode op aan uit te spreken, dat onze Missionaire Dienaren des Woords geroepen zijn de institueering van dergelijke kerken voor te bereiden met dien verstande, dat ze als Christelijke Gereformeerde kerken worden georganiseerd en met onze kerkengroep verbonden blijven.

De Classis, overtuigd dat ons kerkelijk leven in China niet gecopieerd kan worden naar dat in ons land, verzoekt de Synode maatregelen te nemen om de noodige formulieren te ontwerpen, vooral voor de bediening van den Doop en het Avondmaal, en om de Kerkenorde voor China zoo in te richten, dat gerekend wordt met de toestanden aldaar.

B. At the June meeting (1934) the Board of Missions expressed itself as follows:

“Since an overture from one of our Classes on the subject appears on the Agenda of Synod, the Board expressed itself as being delighted to turn over to Synod the above mentioned report on the subject of Church organization in China. Furthermore it suggests to Synod that a Committee be appointed to be composed in part of members of the Board and in part by outsiders to deliberate on conclusions to be placed before our Synod of 1936.”

C. Your Committee has also read the report in re this matter submitted by our Chinese mission force. This report contained the following advice:

“We advise the linking up of our future churches, as soon as possible, with the Chu Hwei (Classis) of the Church of the Elders in China, commonly known as ‘The Presbyterian Church of Christ in China’.”

This advice was adopted by the Chinese Mission force to be submitted to the Board.

1. Your Committee recommends that Synod follow the suggestion of the Board given above. Ground:

Adopting the overture of Classis Pella would mean taking a step contrary to the advice of our own Chinese Mission force. This should no be done except after deliberate consideration of the matter. (Art. 169.)

2. In re the second part of the overture of Classis Pella your Committee recommends that this be laid on the table until the matter of church affiliation has been decided upon.

*Adopted.*

XVI. *Mission Order.*

The following material, dealing with the Mission Order, has been submitted for consideration:

- A. The Report of the Mission Order Committee (Agenda II, p. 308).
- B. An overture of Classis Pacific (Agenda II, pp. x-xi).
- C. An overture of Classis Pella (Agenda II, pp. xi-xii).

The advice of your Committee follows:

1. We *recommend* that Synod receive the report of the committee *ad hoc* as information.

*Adopted.*

2. Further we draw Synod's attention to point 4 of the report and recommend that Synod express itself as follows:

That Synod should express itself, on what principle it desires that mission work should be conducted, is out of order. This has been done in the past, in 1912 in the adopted *Mission Order*, and in 1924, Acts, p. 74, when in connection with the work in China the work of revision of the Order of 1912 was begun. This principle has never been repealed; Synod has never been overtured to do so; hence this principle stands unimpaired. Any committee chosen is expected to follow out this principle.

*Adopted.*

3. The following requests are found in the above overtures:

- a) That the new *Mission Order* shall maintain the principle that "de zending door de kerken gedreven worde."
- b) That the leading principles be stated.
- c) That the *Mission Order* be revised during Synod as much as possible.
- d) That all decision contrary to the principle be repealed.

In answer to these two overtures your Committee recommends:

- 1) In reply to a and b above, Synod refer to the declaration of 2, above.
- 2) In reply to c and d above, Synod appoint a new Committee whose task it shall be to adapt our Mission Order to present-day mission conditions, on the basis of the already accepted principle (cf. 2, above).

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 168.)

#### ARTICLE 146

This session is closed with prayer and thanksgiving by Elder L. Moes.

---

### THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 28

#### Twenty-first Session

#### ARTICLE 147 -

The Rev. J. M. Dykstra leads Synod in prayer, after the singing of Psalm 119:3 (Dutch Psalter).

#### ARTICLE 148

The Roll Call shows all members to be present.

#### ARTICLE 149

The minutes of the nineteenth and the twentieth sessions are read by the Clerk, and adopted by Synod.

#### ARTICLE 150

Synod now takes in hand the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on the *Divorce Question*, the Rev. H. J. Triezenberg serving as reporter.

#### ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee, having carefully read and discussed the report of the Committee on the divorce problem (Agenda II, pp. 229-252), as well as the minority report submitted by Dr. C. Bouma (Agenda II, pp. 259-305), advises as follows:

- I. Synod receive both reports for information.

*Adopted.*

II. Synod express its appreciation for the thorough and extensive reports rendered.

*Adopted.*

III. We call Synod's attention to the following points on which the two reports agree:

1. Both declare that on the basis of Scripture marriage must be regarded as in its very nature indissoluble, normally broken only by death (Maj.: Agenda II, p. 243, par. 2; min. p. 289, III, A, 1; cf. p. 263, par. 1).

2. Both insist that breaking the marriage tie by a divorce on unbiblical grounds is a grievous sin before God. Both, moreover, proceed from the traditional stand of our Church that only fornication (adultery) gives the innocent party the right to obtain a divorce and contract a new marriage (Maj., bottom p. 243 ff.; min., p. 290, III, A, 5).

3. Both hold that in the case of an unscriptural divorce without remarriage the tie remains valid and intact (Maj., p. 243, middle of p.; min., p. 289, III, A, 2).

*Received as information.*

IV. We direct Synod's attention to the following points on which the two reports differ:

1. *The status of the guilty party in a biblical divorce whose former mate has remarried.*

Report holds that this party is free from the original marriage bond and does not commit adultery if he (or she) remarries (p. 244, last part of par. 1).

The minority opinion is that such a guilty party is still morally bound (before God) to the former marriage partner and commits adultery if he (or she) marries again (p. 275, top of p.).

2. *The status of one who is a party to an unbiblical divorce but whose former mate has remarried first.*

The Report holds that such a party, though he may be grievously guilty (in the matter of the divorce) is then no longer bound by the former marriage tie and does not commit adultery, if he, or she, remarries (p. 245, middle of p. 250, c, d).

The Minority Report contends that such a party is still bound in some sense by the former marriage tie and commits adultery by remarrying (p. 279 C, 287, 290 under 8).

3. *The status of one who has been a party to an unbiblical divorce and is the first to remarry (to another party).*

The stand of the Report is that such a person most certainly commits adultery by thus remarrying; but that the marriage itself, though begun in adultery, cannot be regarded as a constant living in adultery. This implies that the church must ask repentance and confession both for that person's guilt (if any) in the unbiblical divorce, and in the adulterous act of contracting a second marriage. But it also implies that the church must acquiesce in this second marriage, since the first has been broken by divorce and (subsequent) adultery (p. 250, e).

The minority position is that such a marriage may not be recognized by the church since it is a constant living in sin (p. 287, E). This is so because "the original marriage tie is not dissolved for anyone except the innocent party in a divorce on biblical ground. And so we are justified in concluding from our preceding argument that such persons cannot be admitted to church membership, however much they may protest their sincerity as repentant sinners." (p. 287.)

*Received as information.*

V. We recommend the adoption of the following:

1. Parties illegitimately divorced (i. e. on some ground other than adultery) make themselves guilty of an unlawful breaking of the sacred tie of marriage. They must truly repent of this sin, confess it, and do all in their power to restore the tie broken before the State (but not before God), if they are to enjoy the rights and privileges of church membership. (Maj. report, p. 249 (a).)

Ground: Mt. 5:32, Mt. 19:9, Mk. 10:11, 12, Lk. 16:18.

2. The party guilty of adultery (on the ground of which the mate obtains a divorce) must truly repent of this grievous sin and confess it before the church, if he (she) is to enjoy the privileges of church membership.

Ground: The Church requires such confession for all grievous breaches of the moral law, especially if they are public and have given offense and sorrow to God's people.

3. The guilty party in a biblical divorce cannot be regarded as still bound by the marriage tie which for the

innocent party is broken; consequently he does not become subject to Church discipline (after he has confessed his sin) when he remarries.

Ground:

- (a) Scripture nowhere explicitly teaches that the tie, dissolved for the innocent party, is still binding for the guilty party.
- (b) For the exercise of discipline scriptural warrant must be present.
- (c) It is impossible to state *in what respect* such a guilty party is still bound by that original marriage tie. The former marriage partner has made use of his (her) biblical right and has severed this tie. Thereafter the marriage does not exist anymore.
- (d) This becomes especially evident when the innocent party contracts a new marriage, binding before God and the Church as well as for the State. If we then claim that the guilty party is still bound by that original marriage, we say in effect that he (or she) is bound to one who before God and the Church is the wife of another.

4. The *adulterous* act of contracting a second marriage after unbiblical divorce severs the original marriage tie for the same reason that adultery before divorce does; consequently the second party to remarry does not become subject to church discipline for contracting a new marriage.

Ground: There is no scriptural evidence to the contrary and for discipline there must be a scriptural ground.

5. The party that remarries first after unbiblical divorce and thus begins his second marriage by an act of adultery must confess this sin and manifest sincere repentance, and can then no longer be shown to be subject to church discipline.

Ground:

- (a) Scripture nowhere states that such a marriage, though begun in adultery, is a living in constant adultery. The marriage of Herod to Herodias cannot be cited to the contrary, since this was a case of incest. Cf. Mk. 6:18: It is not lawful for thee to have *thy brother's* wife.

- (b) We must recognize the authority of the State in its own sphere unless we are forbidden by Scripture to do so. Since Scripture nowhere says that such a marriage, tho begun in adultery, is illegitimate; we can in this case recognize and submit to the authority of the State which holds this marriage to be valid.
- (c) To ask of such a party to leave his or her legally married second mate would be asking him (or her) to repeat the sin of unbiblical divorce.
- (d) The minority position on this point that such parties cannot meet the conditions of repentance amounts to saying that for this class of sinners there is no forgiveness, except perhaps for one of them after the other dies. The one that dies first dies in sin, never properly repented of, since he (she) could not meet the conditions of repentance. This is contrary to the very heart and spirit of the gospel, in which Christ calls all kinds of sinners to himself, and which declares that blasphemy against the Holy Ghost is the only sin, for which there is no forgiveness.

P. S. The Chairman of our committee, the Rev. H. Baker, cannot subscribe to V, 5, and will hand in a minority opinion with respect to this point.

*Received as information.*

Synod now hears the *minority* opinion, which reads as follows:

"The undersigned is in agreement with the advice proposed in 1, 2, 3, and 4, but is not ready to indorse the advice given in 5 above. He is persuaded that the grounds adduced in a, b, c, and d are not conclusive.

Reasons:

1. The committee states in ground "a" "Scripture does not state that this marriage, though begun in adultery is a living in adultery." It takes for granted that this conclusion is proved. The matter with which it deals is the pivotal question on which opinions have been divided and the mere statement given in ground "a" will not convince anyone as settling the matter in dispute.

2. Ground "b" also proceeds from the assumption that Scripture does not state that this marriage is a living in adultery. It concludes that "Since Scripture is silent on this point" we may consider that marriage to be valid in the sphere of the church. Whether or not "we are clearly forbidden" to recognize such a marriage as valid in the sphere of the church is a matter of dispute. To assume that Scripture is silent on this point is "begging the question" i. e. assuming the conclusion to be proved.
3. Grounds "c" and "d" propound practical objections to a denial of recognition of the validity of this second marriage in the sphere of the church. The undersigned holds that a consideration of the conditions upon which such as are the guilty parties in the marriage referred to above may retain their membership in or be admitted to the church, can only be given when the tolerable state of such a marriage and the validity of that marriage in the sphere of the church have been established.

In view of the fact that the advice in 5 above is based on the assumed silence of Scripture and the claim that the Church must recognize as valid in the sphere of the Church the marriage referred to in 5 above, and neither have been proved,

And in view of the fact that before Synod can take a stand in this matter more light is needed, the undersigned advises that Synod:

1. Continue the Committee on Divorce.
2. Instruct its committee to advise Synod with respect to:
  - a. The legitimacy of the marriage referred to above in 5.
  - b. The propriety of recognizing the validity of such a marriage in the sphere of the church.

(Signed) HENRY BAKER."

*Received as information.*

Your committee further informs Synod that a letter has been received from the consistory of the First Englewood church, Chicago, in which the consistory expresses its

agreement with the minority report of Dr. Bouma (Agenda II, pp. 259-305).

*Received as information.*

The question as to method of procedure arising, the President rules as follows:

Since the recommendations of the Pre-advisory Committee differ considerably from those of the Committee appointed by the previous Synod, the proposals of the latter shall have precedence over those of the Pre-advisory Committee (Rules for Synodical Procedure, V, B, 3).

Moved and carried to limit the debate on this matter, and to give an equal amount of time to each of the Reports.

The Rev. G. Hoeksema, reporter of the Committee, speaks in defense of the Report and the advice of the Committee; Dr. C. Bouma in defense of his minority opinion.

It is moved and carried to close the debate, and to vote by roll call. The result is as follows: 25 yeas and 43 nays, and one not voting. The advise of the Report is declared *rejected*.

A motion is now introduced to adopt the minority advice of Dr. C. Bouma.

After considerable discussion, it is moved and carried to lay this motion on the table.

The following motion is now made: Synod decides to appoint a Committee to consider the practical application of the principle adopted by the Synod of 1890 and reaffirmed by the Synod of 1908, this Committee also to consider the minority report and both the reports of the Pre-advisory Committee of this Synod, and to present its conclusions to the Synod of 1936.

*Adopted.*

\* \* \* \* \*

To your Committee was entrusted also a protest of Mr. Frederick Nymeyer against the divorce decision of the Synod of 1932 (Acts, pp. 178-180).

1. Your Committee finds that this protest is legally before Synod.

*Received as information.*

2. Your Committee further advises Synod:

- a. Not to sustain this protest.
- b. To send a copy of this part of our Report, containing our analysis of the protest, our reply, and the grounds upon which it is based, to the protestant.

*Adopted.*

NOTE: This protest, together with the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee, is preserved in the archives of Synod.

#### ARTICLE 151

This session is closed by Elder P. A. Westra with prayer and thanksgiving.

### THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 28

#### Twenty-second Session

#### ARTICLE 152

Synod unites in singing Psalter No. 81, and is led in prayer by Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden.

#### ARTICLE 153

The Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on the *Psalter-Hymnal and Doctrinal Standards* is now taken in hand. The Rev. J. Weidenaar serves as reporter.

#### ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee advises, first of all, that the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, acting chairman of the Psalter-Hymnal Committee, be given the privileges of the floor on any and all matters pertaining to this Report.

*Adopted.*

Your Committee received the following-named documents:

I. Overture of *Classis Pacific* (Agenda II, p. XXIV):

“De Classis besluit de Synode te verzoeken om de Nederlandsch-sprekende gemeenten onzer Kerk de vrijheid te

geven om de gezangen, die op de laatste Synode der Geref. kerken in Nederland zijn aangenomen, in den eeredienst te zingen.”

Your Committee advises that Synod accede to the request of Classis Pacific by granting our Holland-speaking churches the permission “om de gezangen, die op de laatste Synode der Geref. kerken in Nederland zijn aangenomen, in den eeredienst te zingen” in accord with the synodical decisions pertaining to the use of hymns for public worship.

1. These hymns have been carefully selected and approved for public worship by the Reformed churches of the Netherlands.
2. It is out of the question for our Church to adopt a collection of Dutch hymns of our own.
3. Your Committee has investigated these hymns and finds them to be an excellent collection.

*Adopted.*

II. Report of the *Committee for the Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal* (Agenda I, pp. 84-97), and an overture of Classis Holland (not in the Agenda), the latter as follows:

“Classis Holland overtures Synod not to eliminate No. 70, “Though Your Sins Be As Scarlet,” from the proposed Psalter-Hymnal. Reasons:

1. Because it is thoroughly evangelical.
2. Because the words of this hymn are very appropriate for many occasions, such as preparatory service and communion.
3. Because it is a favorite song of many of God’s people.
4. Because the objections to the tune presented in the Report, page 90, are not important.”

A. Your Committee advises that Synod receive these matters as information.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee advises that Synod approve of the elimination of *ten* of these twelve hymns, viz., Nos. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 12.

- 1) Nos. 1, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 12,
  - a. Some, because the music is inferior or too difficult for congregational use or not sufficiently attractive.
  - b. Others, because of the restricted use they will have among us due to their occasional character.
- 2) No. 2, because
  - a. The objection has been raised that a wrong use may be made of it.
  - b. Of its brevity — it has only one stanza.
- 3) Because the collection of hymns the Psalter-Hymnal Committee proposes as a substitute is preferable since they are more popular and familiar. (Cf. G. of this Report.)

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee advises that Synod retain hymn No. 3, "I Will Sing Of My Redeemer."

- 1) It is thoroughly evangelical.
- 2) It is a favorite of many of God's people.

*Adopted.*

D. Your Committee advises that Synod retain hymn No. 7, "Though Your Sins Be As Scarlet."

- 1) It is thoroughly evangelical.
- 2) The words are appropriate for special occasions, such as preparatory service and communion.
- 3) It is a favorite of many of God's people.
- 4) The objections to the tune can be removed by a revised harmonization.

*Adopted.*

E. Your Committee advises Synod to approve of the substitution of "He Leadeth Me, O Blessed Thought," for "In the Cross of Christ I Glory."

- 1) The elimination of "In the Cross of Christ I Glory" is in harmony with Synod's expressed desire that no hymn of Unitarian authorship should be used (cf. Acts 1932, pp. 133, 136, 137).

- 2) "He Leadeth Me, O Blessed Thought," should be retained because:
- a. It is a deeply spiritual hymn loved by our people.
  - b. It was previously omitted only for the sake of expediency and not because of any objection upon doctrinal grounds.

F. Your Committee advises that Synod approve of the substitution of "O Worship the King" for "Father in Heaven, Whose Love Profound."

- 1) "Father in Heaven, Whose Love Profound" should be eliminated because, the words and tune being unfamiliar, this hymn will probably never gain favor in our churches.
- 2) "O Worship the King" should be retained because:
  - a. The objection that it does not bear a N. T. stamp is not weighty enough in view of the fact that this hymn is, moreover,
  - b. "genuine poetry, majestic, thoroughly Calvinistic in sentiment, and sung to one of our finest tunes, Lyons." (Agenda I, p. 92.)

*Adopted.*

G. Your Committee advises Synod to approve of the substitution of *eleven* of the thirteen hymns as found on pp. 93-97 of Agenda I, viz., these hymns:

Silent Night! Holy Night!  
 While Shepherds Watched Their Flocks By Night  
 Christ is Risen! Hallelujah!  
 Angels, Roll the Rock Away!  
 Dwell in Me, O Blessed Spirit!  
 I Am a Stranger Here, Within a Foreign Land  
 I Love to Tell the Story  
 Out of My Bondage, Sorrow, and Night  
 What a Friend We Have in Jesus  
 Come, For the Feast is Spread  
 Come, Ye Sinners, Poor and Needy

These hymns are:

- 1) doctrinally sound,
- 2) familiar to and the favorites of most of our people, and
- 3) they provide needed material for our festive occasions.

*Adopted.*

H. Your Committee advises Synod to eliminate the remaining two of the thirteen hymns referred to on pp. 93 and 94 of Agenda I:

- 1) "Now Thank We All Our God" should be eliminated because it is unknown and will probably never become a favorite among our people.

*Rejected.* Synod decides that this hymn shall be retained, because it is a favorite of many of our people of German descent.

- 2) "The Day of Resurrection" should be eliminated because of the ambiguous language, e. g. in stanza one, where the Resurrection of Christ is called the Pass-over of God.

*Adopted.*

I. Since the Psalter-Hymnal Committee may find it impossible to place one or two of the adopted hymns on account of the mechanical make-up of the book, your Committee suggests that Synod approve the two following hymns as possible substitutes: "By the Sea of Crystal," and "Safely Through Another Week." Grounds:

From several sources the suggestion has come to the Psalter-Hymnal Committee to include the former, while the latter is one of the finest hymns on the Sabbath.

*Adopted.*

III. *Supplementary Report* of the Psalter-Hymnal Committee (cf. Supplement X).

A. Your Committee advises that this Report be received as information.

*Adopted.*

B. Respecting the first matter in this Supplementary Report, your Committee advises that Synod approve of the Psalter-Hymnal Committee's interpretation of its mandate to the effect that the Church should publish the Psalter-Hymnal. Ground:

The Synod of 1932 by an explicit resolution so decided as appears from Acts 1932, p. 140, where we read in part, "that Synod . . . proceed to make provision for the publication of the new Psalter and its concomitants

under its own direction and supervision through a well-instructed synodical Committee, instead of leaving the publication entirely to the initiative of other parties."

*Adopted.*

C. In regard to the following matter in this Report, your Committee advises that Synod approve of the act of the Psalter-Hymnal Committee of seeking and procuring the co-operation of the Publication Committee.

- 1) Synod having decided that the Church should publish the Psalter-Hymnal, it became necessary to establish connection with an incorporated body.
- 2) Synod's appointment of two members of the Publication Committee implied connection with that incorporated body.

*Adopted.*

D. Your Committee advises that Synod approve of the fact that the Psalter-Hymnal Committee and the Publication Committee made a contract with the United Presbyterian Board of Publication. Thus

- 1) A saving of approximately \$1,500.00 was effected.
- 2) A book of quality in binding and general set-up will be procured.

*Adopted.*

E. Regarding the question reading as follows: "Does Synod desire that this amount advanced from the Synodical Treasury shall be charged to the cost of publication?" your Committee advises that the amounts which have already been paid out of the Synodical Treasury and whose payment was authorized by Synod out of this fund, shall not be charged to the cost of the book; the items, however, which have not yet been paid shall be charged to the fund set aside for the Psalter-Hymnal by the Publication Committee.

*Adopted.*

F. With respect to the following matter: "Your Committee intends to sell the book both to churches and individuals practically at cost price, and to allow dealers and agents no commission whatever. If we were to allow a

commission, the price of the book naturally would have to be increased correspondingly. We propose to allow dealers and agents to sell the book, if they so desire, merely as a matter of convenience to their customers, but with the definite understanding that no profit whatever is to be made on the sale. We would like to have synodical approval of this decision."

Your Committee advises Synod to approve of this decision.

*Adopted.*

#### IV. *The English Version of the Doctrinal Standards.*

The material presented to your Pre-advisory Committee includes two overtures from Classis Sioux Center (Agenda, Part II, p. XXIV), and what is found on pp. 98-132 of Agenda, Part I, which deals in order with the following: The Ecumenical Creeds, The Confession of Faith, The Heidelberg Catechism, The Canons of Dort, and The Formula of Subscription. We now take these up in turn.

We advise that this material be received for information.

*Adopted.*

##### A. *The Ecumenical Creeds.*

In Report IX, on p. 87 of Agenda, Part I, the Psalter-Hymnal Committee explains that it "has taken the liberty to insert the Ecumenical Creeds, in this matter following the Dutch edition of Dr. F. L. Rutgers," and they add that brief historical introductions have been furnished for each of these creeds and also for each one of our own doctrinal standards. Your Advisory Committee is pleased with this double innovation proposed for the creedal and liturgical part of our new Praise Book. We have gone over this material with some care and submit the following recommendations:

1. We *recommend* that Synod declare itself in favor of the proposed inclusion of the three Ecumenical Creeds in the creedal and liturgical part of the new Psalter-Hymnal. Grounds:
  - 1) They are the classic formulations of orthodox belief in the ancient Church and possess an ecumenical character.

- 2) They are recognized and accepted in our own Confession of Faith, Article IX.
- 3) The possible misunderstanding that our Church officially has more than its own three doctrinal standards can readily be avoided by giving the Ecumenical Creeds a subordinate position in our Praise Book. (This, e. g., is also done by Dr. F. L. Rutgers in his well-known edition of the Dutch Bible and Psalmbook.)
- 4) This also harmonizes with the overture of Classis Sioux Center.

*Adopted.*

2. We *recommend* that Synod declare itself in favor of the plan to preface each of the Ecumenical Creeds, as well as each of our own doctrinal standards, with a brief explanatory introduction. Grounds:

Such introductions take little space and admirably serve to stimulate interest in our credal writings.

*Adopted.*

3. Concerning the overture of Classis *Sioux Center* in re the change of "Maker" to "Creator" (cf. Agenda II, p. XXIV), your Committee advises that Synod do not make the proposed change for the reason that the term "Maker" is not ambiguous, since—

- 1) it has been in use in the English-speaking church-world for centuries;
- 2) its primary meaning, according to Webster, is: "to cause to exist," "to call into being," "to form out of nothing";
- 3) the following words, "of heaven and earth," exclude the error against which the overture is directed.

*Adopted.*

4. We *recommend* that these three Ecumenical Creeds be placed not *before* but *after* the recognized Doctrinal Standards of our Church. Grounds:

- 1) This will indicate their subordinate relationship to our Formulas of Unity.

- 2) This is in harmony with the difference in the historical attitude toward these creeds on the part of the Lutheran and Anglican Churches on the one hand, and the Reformed Churches on the other, (Schaff, *Creeds*, I, 13).
- 3) This order is also employed in the Rutgers edition of the Dutch Doctrinal Standards and Liturgy.

### *Adopted.*

NOTE: To save space, a number of minor changes and corrections in the text of the Ecumenical Creeds and their explanatory introductions, proposed by the Pre-advisory Committee and adopted by Synod, are omitted here. These have been given into the hands of the Committee for Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal, with instructions to incorporate them in the text.

### *B. The Belgic Confession.*

The material offered by the Psalter-Hymnal Committee on this subject is found on pp. 101-104 of the Agenda, Part I.

Your Advisory Committee has carefully scrutinized the changes proposed in our present English text as adopted by the Synod of 1912. In so doing we have consulted the French edition of the Confession (which is the original) as revised at the Synod of Dort, and also the Latin and Dutch versions adopted by the same Synod, and the modern Dutch version of Dr. Rutgers. We have practically restricted ourselves to the scrutiny of the proposed changes only and do not in any way pass on the correctness of the rest of the text. We find that most of the proposed changes are improvements, but also that some are not. A few are apparently based upon a mistaken reading either of the original or of some version that was employed. We shall follow the 31 proposals made by the Psalter-Hymnal Committee in their order, beginning on p. 102.

NOTE: The recommendations of the Pre-advisory Committee, nearly all of which were adopted by Synod, are here omitted, but have been given into the hands of the Committee for Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal, with instructions to incorporate them in the text.

### *C. The Heidelberg Catechism.*

The material offered by the Psalter-Hymnal Committee is found on pp. 105-130 of the Agenda, Part I.

Your Committee has carefully studied this edition and compared it with the original German text, the Dutch text of Rutgers, and the English text as found in Schaff's "Creeds of Christendom." It has become evident to us that the proposed rendering is a decided improvement upon the old.

We call the attention of Synod to some changes that have been introduced by the Psalter-Hymnal Committee, some of a more general, others of a more specific nature, all of which we advise Synod to approve. We also desire to propose a few corrections and improvements of our own.

NOTE: The proposals of the Pre-advisory Committee, all of which were adopted by Synod, are here omitted, but have been given into the hands of the Committee for Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal, with instructions to incorporate them in the text.

We now advise Synod to approve the proposed revision of the translation of the Heidelberg Catechism with the above mentioned amendments. Grounds:

- a) This is a more faithful translation of the original.
- b) The diction is simpler and more elegant.
- c) It is more easily understood.

*Adopted.*

#### D. *Canons of Dort.*

The Psalter-Hymnal Committee offers its proposals on the Canons of Dort on pp. 130-132 of the Agenda, Part I.

Your Advisory Committee has carefully scrutinized the proposed changes, and, in doing so, has compared the existing and the proposed renderings with the original Dutch and the original Latin versions, both officially adopted by the Synod of Dort, and also with the Rutgers version.

The Psalter-Hymnal Committee has eight proposals, and our recommendations on each of these follows.

NOTE: The recommendations of the Pre-advisory Committee, all of them adopted by Synod, are omitted here, but have been given into the hands of the Committee for Publication of the Psalter-Hymnal, with instructions to incorporate them in the text.

In addition to these, your Committee has three recommendations of its own:

1. We recommend that the heading be simply: *Canons of Dort*.

Explanation: This is the name most commonly applied, and the further designation used in the present Psalter is rendered superfluous by the historical explanation which will be placed at the head of the text, immediately following the title.

*Adopted.*

2. We recommend that in the headings of the various "Heads of Doctrine," the word "of" be changed to "on," so that these will then read: "On Divine Predestination"; "On the Death of Christ . . ."; etc.

Explanation: Though "of" is not incorrect, "on" will be more readily understood.

*Adopted.*

3. We recommend that the so-called *Conclusion* to the Canons, included in the present edition of the Psalter, be omitted from the new edition. Grounds:

- 1) This conclusion consists of an historical apology plus the designation of the parties and groups who signed the Canons at Dort, and this, though historically valuable, is not a part of the Canons as such.
- 2) Dr. Rutgers also omits it and on the same ground, as he explains in the explanatory preface to his edition of the Canons.
- 3) Already the Committee in 1910 called attention to this difference between the Dutch and the English version but, seeing it made no recommendations, Synod did not pass upon the matter in 1912 (Acts, 1910, p. 126; Acts, 1912, p. 118).

*Adopted.*

E. *The Form of Subscription* (Agenda I, p. 132).

Your Committee recommends:

- 1) To adopt the proposal of the Psalter-Hymnal Committee.
- 2) To change "and Synod" in the second and fourth line from the last of paragraph 3 to "or Synod."

- 3) To change "right of an appeal whenever we shall" in the fourth line from the bottom to "right of appeal in case we should."

*Adopted.*

*Conclusion:*

We recommend that Synod give a vote of thanks to the Psalter-Hymnal Committee for its manifold labors, and in particular to the Rev. H. J. Kuiper and the Rev. D. Zwier.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 154

This session of Synod is closed with prayer by the Rev. H. J. Kuiper.

### THURSDAY EVENING, JUNE 28

#### Twenty-third Session

#### ARTICLE 155

The Rev. B. Van Someren leads in the opening prayer.

#### ARTICLE 156

Synod now takes up again the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee in re the Protest of Mr. John J. De Boer e. a. vs. Classis Illinois (cf. Art. 135).

The last part of this Report, which has been re-written by the Committee, now reads as follows:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

We now proceed to discuss the *technical objections* raised by Mr. John J. De Boer in regard to the propriety of the procedure followed by Classis Illinois:

1. Mr. De Boer states: "By referring to a signed document as its sole basis for action of disapproval, Classis attacked the good standing of a member of the Christian Reformed Church."

In regard to this point your Committee advises Synod to declare:

- a) This signed document is a publication addressed to young men who are under the spiritual care of the consistories of Classis.

- b) In this document sentiments are expressed concerning which Classis felt in duty bound to utter a warning.
- c) A warning in connection with this publication could not escape touching its author. But this need not prevent Classis from uttering its warning. The responsibility lies with the author.

*Adopted.*

2. The following points in Mr. De Boer's protest may be summarized as follows: *Without giving appellant a hearing, Classis Illinois has declared him guilty of having committed a censurable sin.*

Your Committee finds that this is appellant's interpretation of the action of Classis Illinois. But from the records it is evident that Classis did not have this in mind at all. All Classis desired to do at the time was to utter a warning against the dangerous tendencies it detected in the "Message from the President."

With regard to the "Message from the President" and the leadership in the League of Reformed Young Men's Societies, it is plain that two distinct lines of action were open to Classis:

- 1) Since the "Message" was of the nature of a public manifesto, it was possible to counteract its influence by the issuance of a public warning. This is the course which Classis Illinois evidently deemed necessary and which it pursued.
- 2) Since the "Message" was the utterance of a member in good standing in one of the churches of Classis, it was also possible for Classis to take steps looking toward disciplinary action by appellant's consistory. This course, appellant assumes, was the only course open to Classis Illinois, and he further assumes that what Classis did amounted to instituting such disciplinary action.

It is on the basis of these assumptions that appellant claims that Classis Illinois committed various errors against the rules governing disciplinary action.

It is plain that Classis could have pursued either of these two courses, or both of them together.

One may hold that Classis Illinois was in error when it

sounded its public warning, and that it should have initiated disciplinary action instead. But it is unwarranted and indefensible to charge Classis Illinois with initiating and completing a disciplinary trial when it formulated and published its warning against the leadership without taking any measures whatever to alter the official status of appellant with his consistory.

Synod surely cannot condemn Classis for failing to observe rules which do not apply to the course which Classis actually pursued. Nor is Synod called upon to condemn Classis for issuing a public warning instead of initiating disciplinary action. Appellant has not presented such a charge to Synod. The charge which is before Synod is that Classis Illinois took disciplinary action in a way which violated various rules. This charge cannot be maintained.

In view of the foregoing, your Committee advises Synod:

1. Not to sustain appellant in his interpretation of the action of Classis Illinois.

*Adopted.*

*In connection with this decision, Synod unanimously declares, as even the delegates of Classis Illinois themselves agree, that it would have been far wiser if Classis Illinois, at its meeting of January, 1934, before it acted in this case, had first called in and heard Mr. De Boer.*

2. To appoint a Committee of five, including the President of Synod, to confer with Classis Illinois and representatives of the League of Christian Reformed Young Men's Societies of Chicago and vicinity for the purpose of easing the strained relations which at the present obtain between the two

*Adopted.*

The following Committee is appointed: the Revs. W. P. Van Wyk, W. Kok, D. Zwier, H. Keegstra, and H. Bel.

\*\*\*\*\*

Your Committee considers that the answer given to the protest of Mr. John J. De Boer applies also to all the other protests in this case, with the following exceptions:

1. The contention is made by Mr. Raymond Weidenaar that Matthew 18:15 was disregarded by Classis. The protest of Mr. Weidenaar states: "We therefore conclude that the procedure of Classis Illinois was unethical on account of failure to follow the principle as set forth in Matthew 18." The protest of Fourth Chicago consistory also makes mention of this, with the added reference of James 5:19, 20.

Your Committee advises Synod to declare: Since Classis has studiously avoided all action in the direction of church discipline, and since the utterance which Classis criticized had been made in public, neither Matthew 18 nor James 5 does here apply.

*Adopted.*

2. The communication of the League of Christian Reformed Men's Societies of Chicago and vicinity raises the following five points::
  - a. The charge of overt sins should have been laid before the Consistory.
  - b. The action of Classis Illinois seeks to control the League and thereby violates the autonomy of the League.
  - c. Criticisms other than against doctrinal aberrations are outside of the sphere of Classis.
  - d. Classis was wrong in calling on the Consistories to oppose League leadership.
  - e. Neither Reformed Church polity nor the League's constitution offers a basis for the right claimed by Classis of a guiding voice.

Your Committee calls Synod's attention to the fact that all five points pertain to the question of the proper relation between Classis and the League of Young Men's Societies whose members are under the spiritual care and jurisdiction of the consistories of Classis.

The advice of the Committee in regard to this matter is *placed on the table.*

It is moved and carried to give this matter into the hands of the Committee appointed by Synod to confer with Classis Illinois and the Chicago League of Christian Reformed Young Men's Societies.

Finally, a motion is made and supported that a certain letter of T. F., included in the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee be stricken from the records.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 157

The evening session is closed, Dr. C. Bouma leading in prayer and thanksgiving.

---

### FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 29

#### Twenty-fourth Session

#### ARTICLE 158

After singing the 6th stanza of Psalm 25 (Dutch), the Rev. K. W. Fortuin leads in the opening prayer.

#### ARTICLE 159

The Roll Call shows all members to be present, except Elder G. Otten of Classis Wisconsin, who had to leave for home yesterday on account of his employment.

Dr. W. Bode of Classis Ostfriesland, and Elders M. Bolier of Classis Hackensack, C. Groenendyk of Classis Pella, and J. Ten Harmsel of Classis Sioux Center give notice that they have to leave at noon today, in order to be able to reach home before Sunday. Received as information.

Elder N. Stielstra, alternate delegate of Classis Holland, takes the place of Elder J. Stüring (cf. Art. 93).

#### ARTICLE 160

The Clerk reads the minutes of the twenty-first, twenty-second, and twenty-third sessions of Synod. The minutes are approved.

#### ARTICLE 161

The *Special Committee on the Emeritus Fund* (cf. Art. 84, V) submits the following report:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

In the hands of your Committee was placed the advice of the Pre-advisory Committee on Emeritus matters, and

it was instructed to consider in connection with it the Emeritus problem and report before the close of Synod.

Your Committee has carefully studied the material placed in its hands and especially what the previous Synod has adopted in this matter as found in Acts 1932, pp. 51 ff.

It finds that these synodical rulings adopted in principle the differentiation between two departments in the Emeritus fund, designated as *Sustentation* and *Relief* funds.

Your Committee now begs to make the following recommendations:

I. Your Committee recommends that Synod now organize the *Sustentation* department of the Emeritus fund as follows:

A. This sustentation shall be granted to all present Emeriti and widows (who have seen service in the manse) irrespective of age or years of service. And henceforth to those who support this fund (see III), and not to those who will not contribute to this fund. Owing to the present need it is suggested that until further notice, those who do not actually need this sustentation should not accept it.

B. This sustentation shall be \$200.00 annually.

C. Only those who serve and remain in our denomination in good standing shall be eligible to it.

Ground: This is in harmony with the principle of differentiation between two departments in the Emeritus fund, designated as *Sustentation* and *Relief* funds. Acts 1932, p. 51.

II. Your Committee recommends, that in addition to sustentation, relief shall be given in actual need.

Said relief shall be as follows:

A. Emeriti ministers shall receive an amount not to exceed \$500.00 per year.

B. Surviving widows (who have seen service in the manse) shall receive an amount not to exceed \$200.00 per year.

C. An extra allowance (if needed) of \$100.00 for one child and \$50.00 for each additional child shall be given

for the support of minors under 18 years of age, providing that the whole amount received shall not exceed \$850.00 per family.

D. In exceptional cases of protracted illness, etc., extra help may be given if found necessary by the Emeritus Board. Grounds:

1. All of our ministers and their dependents can not be sufficiently supplied by sustentation if the amount does not exceed \$200.00 per year.
2. This relief is in harmony with the principle adopted, Acts 1932, p. 51.

III. Your Committee recommends that the clergy shall be asked to contribute to the Emeritus fund according to a fixed scale.

Your Committee calls the attention of Synod to what is found in Acts 1932, p. 53, under 9, b:

The Committee is charged to recognize the possibility that churches "may care for their Emeriti partly by the amplitude of the salary paid them during active service and hence also the possibility that a certain percent of the minister's salary be devoted from year to year to this fund."

In considering this matter we find two overtures before us: One may be called the Muskegon Plan, the other the Ostfriesland Plan.

The Muskegon Plan in brief is as follows: The clergy of our Church should deposit 5 percent of their salary over \$800.00 in the Emeritus fund. Those receiving only \$800.00 should deposit \$5.00 a year.

On the basis of an estimate average salary of \$1300.00 a year, this plan, if adopted, would bring an annual contribution of \$1300.00 average salary less \$800.00 exemption, saving \$500.00 for each minister, times 256 (the number of ministers recorded in the Yearbook) at 5 percent or \$6,400.00.

The Ostfriesland Plan places the clergy in three classes, which correspond to the number of years of service and may well be classified as: Class A (those who have served from 1 to 10 years inclusive); Class B (those who have served from 11-25 years inclusive); Class C (those who have served over 25 years).

According to this plan Class A is to pay 3 per cent of their salary; Class B, 2 per cent; Class C, 1 per cent. Now

we find approximately 116 ministers in Class A; some 92 in Class B; and some 48 in Class C.

In figuring these, too, on the basis of \$1300.00 a year, we have:

116 times \$1300.00 times 3 per cent or \$4,524.00 (Class A)

92 times \$1300.00 times 2 per cent or \$2,392.00 (Class B)

28 times \$1300.00 times 1 per cent or \$ 624.00 (Class C)

Approximate annual income of \$7,540.00

Grounds in favor of these plans are, that either one of them:

- a. Will add substantially to the Emeriti fund;
- b. Will help to silence criticism;
- c. Will create a new sympathy for the cause;
- d. Is in harmony with the declaration made by the Synod of 1932 in the charge to its committee (Acts 1932, p. 53, under 9, 6): "To recognize the possibility that a certain percentage of the minister's salary be devoted from year to year to this fund.

Your Committee advises Synod to adopt the latter plan.

Grounds:

1. It is not in conflict with the declaration made by Synod of 1932.
2. It will bring the largest contribution to the Emeritus fund.
3. It makes possible a fairer equitable division among the ministers.

IV. Your Committee wishes to make the following recommendations for the execution of this plan:

A. That the Emeritus Board shall have control over and regulate this fund.

B. That blanks be drawn up by the Emeritus Board, to be sent to the ministers, who should contribute to this fund, if the plan is adopted. And also application blanks to be submitted to those who wish to apply for relief.

C. That all contributions shall be deposited into the Emeritus Fund.

D. That percentage contributed shall be based on actual salary received, plus auto allowance.

E. That contributions by the clergy towards this fund shall begin July 31, 1934, and be paid in monthly payments.

F. That special regulations shall be made by the Emeritus Board for ministers who can not pay the required percentage.

V. Your Committee *recommends* that if this plan is adopted by Synod, the assessment for the Emeritus fund be reduced to \$1.50 per family.

Ground: 23,561 families (in our denomination) times \$1.50 is \$35,341.50 plus \$7,540.00 (contribution of clergy) : \$42,881.50.

VI. Your Committee *recommends*, that all rulings hitherto made by Synod, which are in conflict with these proposals, shall be abrogated.

\* \* \* \* \*

After considerable discussion of the recommendations in the above report, from which it appears that it will be impossible in the limited time at Synod's disposal to work out a satisfactory plan, Synod *decides* as follows:

1. To adopt the principle expressed in the third recommendation of the above Report, namely, that the clergy shall be asked to contribute to the Emeritus Fund according to a fixed scale.

2. To appoint a Committee to make a thorough study of the plan outlined in the above report, as well as those in the overtures bearing on this subject, found in the Agenda, Part II, and to prepare a complete plan for the reorganization of the Emeritus Fund—this Committee to report to the Synod of 1936. (Cf. Art. 169.)

#### ARTICLE 162

The Pre-advisory Committee on *Protests* (first group) now presents its Report on the following protests:

#### IV. SYTSMA-ROON-DE RUITER vs. CLASSIS ILLINOIS

I. Your Committee finds that this protest is legally before Synod, as well as the following subsidiary material:

A. An explanatory letter.

B. A protest addressed to Classis Illinois, Jan., 1934.

C. The answer of Classis.

*Received as information.*

## II. *The content of the Protest.*

### A. The Historical Setting:

On Oct. 9, 1933, the consistory of Oak Lawn, Ill., announced a nomination for elders and deacons to the congregation. At the next meeting of the consistory objections were brought in against some of the nominees upon the grounds that they did not send their children to the Christian School, altho there was opportunity to do so. When it became known that one of the nominees was opposed to the Chr. School his name was taken from the nomination. Others who were not opposed to the Chr. School but did not send their children—their names were allowed to stand and the scheduled election was carried out. Three members, John Sytsma, Nanna Roon, and Joe de Ruiter, lodged a protest against the consistory, and later carried it to Classis. Obtaining no satisfaction from this body, they now appear before Synod.

### B. The specific request to Synod. We quote:

1. "Kunnen zulke leden welke hunne kinderen naar de publieke lagerè school zenden, in aanmerking komen voor ouderlingen en diakenen, indien er gelegenheid is om hunne kinderen naar de Christelijke School te zenden?"

2. "Zijn de gronden aangebracht gegrond, ja of neen? (Artt. 21 en 41, D. K. O.)"

3. "Indien er geprotesteerd wordt, zooals in ons geval, mag dan de kerkeraad door gaan met het houden der stemming door de gemeente?"

*Received as information.*

## III. *Disposal of the protest.*

Your Committee recommends that Synod declare:

A. That, altho such as heartily support Christian instruction do not thereby automatically qualify for the nomination of office-bearers yet Synod wishes to emphasize that this element should be given very weighty con-

sideration, and advises consistories to do so, since our principles logically call for it and our Christian schools are constantly in need of whole-hearted support from consistories.

B. That Synod, however, does not sustain the protestants in this particular instance.

Grounds:

- a. Local conditions in a congregation may make it difficult to find suitable material for office-bearers. Classis Illinois judged that such is the condition in the case in hand.
- b. The nominees in question do not in principle object to Christian instruction.

*Adopted.*

#### V. DYKSTRA vs. SYNOD

I. This protest of Mr. Martin Dykstra is legally before Synod. Its contents may be reproduced by quoting the following paragraph:

“Ons protest, waarde broederen, is gericht, en tegen onzen kerkeraad, die, zonder in Gods Woord geldige redenen te noemen, het gebod van de Synode (by which he refers to Art. 62 of the Church Order) op den Bijbel geground (referring to texts which speak of the cup in the institution of the Lord's Supper) moedwillig durfde schenden en verbreken, en tegen de Synode, die deze overtreiding van eigen bevel goedkeurde in plaats van te veroordeelen.”

*Received as information.*

II. Our answer to this protest.

Your Committee recommends that Synod refer the brother to decisions of former Synods in this matter (cf. Acta 1918 and 1920), and declare that it sees no sufficient reason for altering the stand then taken.

*Adopted.*

#### VI. VAN TIELEN-KES vs. SYNOD

I. Information:

In this case the Rev. J. L. Van Tielen and Mr. A. Kes protest against the decision of the 1932 Synod (cf. Acta p. 92, B, 2) which protest they tell us, has been erroneous-

ly construed by some as if they had objected to doing mission work. The above reference reads in part as follows: "But we call the attention of Synod to the fact that Hoboken's church receives \$2,000.00 subsidy. It seems to your Committee that this amount is so large that a certain amount of Mission work should be done in return. We recommend that in consideration of this subsidy Hoboken's consistory be requested to do mission work to the extent commensurate with the subsidy received, and report regularly to the Home Mission Committee with respect to this mission work.

II. Grounds of the protest (not given at the time the protest was made in 1932) set forth in the document addressed to Synod are three:

A. "The decision in question was unnecessary and superfluous since mission work was being done and the consistory rendered a report regularly to Classis Hudson.

B. "This decision was a discrimination against the church of Hoboken because no other church of our denomination which receives subsidy is required to give a report of mission work done. Some subsidized churches are not required to do mission work.

C. "The reason set forth for the decision was on account of the subsidy granted. May we inform Synod that the subsidy has now been reduced from \$2,000 to \$1,400."

III. The request of protestants:

"That Synod rescind the decision of 1932 and refer the matter to Classis Hudson for disposition."

*Received as information.*

IV. Disposal of the protest of the Rev. Van Tielen and Mr. A. Kes.

Your Committee recommends that Synod declare:

A. That the decision in question was not unnecessary and superfluous.

Ground: The mission work to which Synod of 1932 had reference was of a special nature and under special circumstances, being due to the necessary curtailment of the working force at the Seamen's Home. Hence it does not conflict with the fact that mission work was regularly being performed by Hoboken.

B. That said decision was not a discrimination against the Hoboken church, since Hoboken by virtue of location and situation was the only church by which this work could be carried out.

Note.—One could hardly ask Glendale, Calif., to take over part of the work at the Seamen's Home.

C. That the amount of subsidy granted is still essentially the same. The difference of \$600.00 is due to the fact that the item of house rent has been eliminated. The subsidy-money used for the work proper is still the same as in 1932.

*Adopted.*

#### VII. LAMMERS vs. CLASSIS WISCONSIN

I. Your Committee recommends that Synod declare that this protest of Mr. Benjamin Lammers is not legally before this body.

Ground: Although the Stated Clerk of Classis Wisconsin was informed that this matter would be brought to Synod, the Classis had no opportunity to enter upon the material of this protest and to give an answer to it, since Mr. Lammers made known his intention after the last meeting of Classis.

*Adopted.*

II. Your Committee further advises Synod that whereas it in no way appears that Classis Wisconsin is unable to dispose of this case, to refer the brother to that body.

Ground: Article 30 of our Church Order.

*Adopted.*

#### VIII. THE COLUMBUS CASE

I. Your Committee informs Synod that two protests are legally before us: A protest of Abram Kornelis, and one of Sidney and Gertrude Kornelis, both against the decision of the Synod of 1932 in this matter.

II. Your Committee advises Synod to declare:

A. That comparison with the Acts of 1932 shows that no new material is presented in this matter, and that no proof is offered that the procedure in this case was incorrect and that the conclusions should be altered.

B. That Synod therefore abides by the decision of the Synod of 1932 (cf. Acts, pp. 184-186).

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 163

President R. Stob of Calvin College closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving.

---

### FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 29

#### Twenty-fifth Session

#### ARTICLE 164

Synod sings Psalter No. 264, and is led in prayer by the Rev. J. Vanden Hoek.

#### ARTICLE 165

Continuation of the report of the *Budget Committee* (cf. Art. 123):

IX. *Church Help Committee.* (Cf. Art. 31. Supplement IV.)

1. Examining the financial report of this Committee, we learned that according to our conception, newly-organized congregations are quite often too hasty to acquire property and build churches and parsonages for their use. Result of this action is that we find various items of indebtedness on this financial report which should not appear on it. However, the debts have been incurred, in some cases many years ago, and cannot be paid off now and very probably not in the future.

Therefore, your Committee requests Synod to advise all newly-organized congregations and their ecclesiastical advisors not to be hasty in acquiring or to assist in acquiring property for church purposes, unless, humanly speaking, the future of a congregation is quite well assured.

*Adopted.*

2. We also learned from this report that some congregations faithfully pay the required five percent per year of the original indebtedness, while others do not. No doubt,

some of them are not able to do so, while others possibly could repay at least something of their obligation. Therefore your Committee requests Synod to advise Church Help Committee to send, in name of Synod, a circular letter to the congregations which are in arrears to this Fund, requesting them if at all possible to meet their obligations.

*Adopted.*

### 3. Regarding the Bradley Church.

Your Committee learned that this matter referred to in the report of Church Help Committee pertains not to the Bradley church but the Bradley parsonage.

The Bradley congregation ceased to exist some years ago, leaving an unpaid debt of \$850.00 with the Church Help Fund. Classis Grand Rapids East, under whose supervision this property was in charge, sold the equity in the parsonage for \$667.00, retained \$367.00 of it for Classical Home Mission purposes, and sent the balance, \$300.00, as a final payment to the Church Help Fund.

The committee in charge of Church Help Fund now asks whether the unpaid balance of the former Bradley church must be removed from the books.

Your Committee advises Synod to decide that the unpaid balance of the former Bradley church must remain open on the books of Church Help Fund until the aforementioned \$367.00 retained by Classis Grand Rapids East is paid by this Classis to this Fund.

*Adopted.*

## X. *Uniform System of Budgeting.*

Two overtures in regard to this matter were received:

### 1. Overture of Classis *Grand Rapids West*:

Classis overtures Synod to adopt a more uniform system of budgeting for the various causes which our churches are supporting. Grounds:

1. Our present system is unbusinesslike.
2. Our present system is unjust since some treasuries are better supplied than others, and he that cries loudest gets the most.

3. The least worthy may receive the best support.

Your Committee does not deem it advisable to appoint at this time a special Committee to study present methods of financing because a number of suggestions in this direction have already been made by your Committee and approved by Synod. If they are faithfully carried out, future Synods will have clearer insight in financial methods and results.

2. Overture of Classis *Grand Rapids East*:

Classis overtures Synod:

1. to appoint a strong committee, consisting of ministers and laymen, which shall make a thorough study of the present methods of financing the various causes in which our Church is interested, in order that an improvement of reconstruction of our financial system may be brought about along sound business lines and in conformity with our Reformed Church polity.
2. to make the above mentioned committee a standing committee, the function of which shall be
  - a. to request and receive from the various general boards or committees and their treasurers all information it may desire;
  - b. in the intermediate period between our synodical meetings to give to the Church at large such advice as it deems necessary for a right and fair distribution of our financial resources;
  - c. to give to every synodical meeting a full report of its findings and to give advice and guidance in all financial matters at such synodical meetings.  
Reason: Largely as a result of the depression certain irregularities have become apparent in our present system of collecting and disbursing funds, as for example:
    - 1) The moneys contributed by our people are not distributed according to the relative importance and need of the various causes supported by our churches. In appealing for funds strong emphasis is often laid on certain phases of kingdom work, while other equally worthy causes, which are not so strongly stressed, suffer and do not receive their just share. Quotas are urged upon our people with a force as if

they were assessments. It is too much a matter of "the louder your appeal the more you reap."

- 2) In regard to our foreign or heathen mission we are laboring under a dual system. We have churches and Classes supporting missionaries and we have Women's Missionary Unions doing the same, without being under any ecclesiastical supervision. Consequently there is created a certain competition in the collection of funds with the result that some missionaries receive their full salaries, while others do not; or some receive pro-rata a greater part of their salaries than others. This is unfair and is apt to lead to dissatisfaction on the mission field.
- 3) Our people are not sufficiently informed as to what is being done with the money they have contributed. There is an impression, justly or unjustly, that things are being done under cover and kept from the public. Publicity creates confidence and confidence promotes interest and co-operation.

*Advice of your Committee:*

In view of *reasons* given under a, b, and c of Overture of Classis Grand Rapids East, your Committee advises—

- a. That if at any time a real financial calamity exists in any enterprise of our denomination, appeal for relief should not be made except with full approval of its Executive Committee, and therefore not by one individual. At the same time such an appeal should only be made when a real calamity exists because calamity appeals are very detrimental to other Kingdom causes.
- b. That no Board or Committee should ever intimate in their correspondence or in public writings that so-called quotas are assessments.
- c. That as much publicity as possible in our church papers should be given to the activities, including financial expenditures, of all our denominational enterprises, in order that our people may learn how the moneys which they contribute are spent.

*Adopted.*

XI. *Quota General Home Mission.* (Cf. Art. 90, VII, and Art. 165, XVII and XIX.)

Your Committee advises that the date on which the quota of \$1.30 per family for General Home Missions Committee purposes shall go into effect be left to the discretion of this Committee, and be based upon the financial needs of the various Classes.

*Adopted.* (See XVII, below.)

XII. *Hoboken Church.*

Hoboken Church requests Synod to sell to her the church building it now occupies at 310 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J., for \$5,000.00, provided they will receive \$3,000.00 from Church Help. Although your Committee desires very much to see this congregation possess its own building, we cannot see how it can be to its advantage under present circumstances if it is reasonably assured of undisturbed occupancy.

At the same time your Committee points out that at the very lowest depression price this property is now worth \$6,000.00, and possibly more. Besides this, if this congregation should now obtain this property and place a mortgage on it to make necessary alterations, the possibility is that this property may revert to the mortgagee and be lost to our denomination to which it belongs.

At the same time it would be impossible at the present time for Church Help Fund to furnish the Hoboken church with \$3,000.00 cash.

Therefore, we *advise* Synod:

- a. Not to accept the offer of the Hoboken church.
- b. That the Hoboken church be informed that it can have undisturbed occupancy of the church building for an indefinite period, provided it pays for all alterations and for the insurance premium of a fire insurance policy for \$6,000.
- c. That the Hoboken church building will not be sold except with the stipulation that Hoboken congregation shall have two years in which to vacate.

- d. That in case this property is sold by our denomination, the Hoboken church shall be reimbursed for all alterations paid for by the congregation. This reimbursement to be based on original cost, less depreciation, but may not exceed \$1,000.

*Adopted.*

XIII. *Overture of Classis Zeeland* pertaining to receiving moneys for disapproved causes.

This overture reads as follows:

"Classis Zeeland overtures Synod that it request our classical treasurers not to receive any money for causes disapproved by Synod. Reason: It is inconsistent to receive money for causes disapproved by Synod."

Your Committee advises Synod not to approve this overture. Reasons: Synod has no jurisdiction in this matter, because each Classis is entitled to instruct its Treasurer pertaining to the receiving of any or all funds.

*Adopted.*

XIV. *Synodical Treasurer's Report.* (Supplement I b.)

Your Committee advises:

1. To approve the system now followed by the Treasurer, viz., to use the two Yearbooks between synodical meetings as a basis for the number of families.

*Adopted.*

2. That on account of a misunderstanding pertaining to synodical aid to Classis California for classical traveling expenses, the Synodical Treasurer be advised that this matter be left as it now stands and that no further payments be made to Classis California for the past.

*Adopted.*

3. Regarding synodical aid to Classis Pacific for traveling expenses in connection with its classical meetings, your Committee, after consulting with the delegates of this Classis, advises Synod:
  - a. To aid Classis Pacific for a period of two years, on a basis of 50 cents per family.
  - b. To instruct the Synodical Treasurer to pay the arrears, if possible, for one classical meeting held in the past.

*Adopted.*

4. Your Committee calls the attention of Synod to the special need of funds to meet the obligations of this treasury. A loan of \$2,500.00 had to be negotiated in order to take care of traveling and other synodical expenses. This loan must be paid as soon as possible.

Therefore we advise Synod to request our delegates to call the attention of their Classes and Classical Treasurers to the following:

- a. The amount of arrearages which are long overdue to this Fund.
- b. The absolute necessity of congregations, if at all possible, to pay their arrearages and the first year's assessment of 25 cents per family, within the next three months.

*Adopted.*

XV. *Indian Mission and China Mission quota.* (Cf. Art. 123, VIII.)

The Budget approved by Synod for Indian Mission and China Mission is \$67,786.00. To this must be added an actual cash deficit of \$4,803.00, making a total of \$72,589.00. The Board of Missions in its report to Synod requests a quota per family of \$3.60 for Indian Missions, and 80 cents for China Missions, or a total of \$4.40 per family. Compared with last year's quota of \$5.50 this is \$1.10 less.

However, in its report to Synod the Board of Missions added an estimated deficit of \$25,000.00 to the actual cash deficit of \$4,803.00, and on the basis of the actual figures of the approved budget plus the actual cash deficit, your Committee has figured the quota.

Therefore, your Committee advises Synod to adopt a total quota of \$3.75 per family per year for both Indian and China Missions.

*Adopted.*

XVI. *Overture Classis Grand Rapids East:*

"Classis requests Synod for more detailed reports respecting the financial side of our Mission personnel and fields, both in New Mexico and China. Ground: The Church must be conceded the right to know what salaries are paid

our Mission personnel, and what allowance is made for automobile expenditures, additional allowances, etc.”

Your Committee requests Synod to declare that this overture has been complied with in the detailed financial report of the Board of Missions submitted to this Synod.

*Adopted.*

XVII. Request of the delegates of the Classes Pella, Ostfriesland, Sioux Center, and Orange City, pertaining to the calling of a home missionary for Des Moines, Minneapolis, and other places (cf. Art. 100).

The Pre-advisory Committee on Missions advises as follows on this matter:

“Your Committee advises Synod to decide that, though this matter does not come to Synod in the regular way, the necessity and urgency of this work justifies the overriding of the technicalities of procedure, Synod approve the request of these Classes for support from the General Home Mission Fund to an amount not to exceed \$2,000.00, and that this amount be placed on the Budget.”

Your Committee advises Synod to approve the request of these Classes upon the following conditions:

- a. that the General Home Mission Committee Treasury shall pay one-half of the required amount, but not to exceed \$2,000.00 per year.
- b. that the other half shall be paid by the four interested Classes.
- c. that if above advice is adopted by Synod, Synod shall raise the quota for General Home Mission work from \$1.20 to \$1.30 per family.

*Adopted.* (Cf. XI, above.)

XVIII. *Financial Report of Publication Committee.*

Your Committee informs Synod that it has examined the financial statements of the Publication Committee, made up by an outside accountant, and found them to be in very good shape. We have no suggestions to make pertaining to this Committee.

*Received as information.*

**XIX. Assessments and Quotas.**

In so far as they have not already been adopted by Synod, your Committee advises the adoption of the following assessments and quotas:

<i>Assessments:</i>	Calvin College and Seminary.....	\$3.00
	Emeritus Fund .....	1.60
	Synodical Treasury .....	.25
<i>Quotas:</i>	Indian and China Mission.....	3.75
	General Home Mission.....	1.30
	Chicago Hebrew Mission.....	\$ .50
	Paterson Hebrew Mission.....	.25
		.75
	Church Help (one collection per year) ..	.50
	South America " " " " ..	.15
	Total assessments and quotas.....	\$11.30

(The total assessments and quotas per family in 1930 amounted to \$18.50; in 1932, \$14.00.)

*Adopted.*

**ARTICLE 166**

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Protests* (second group):

**V. REQUEST REV. AND MRS. DE GROOT**

The Rev. and Mrs. W. De Groot come to Synod with the request to rescind the decision of the Synod of 1932 (cf. Acts, p. 183), and to reopen their case. They offer two grounds for their request.

NOTE: This request, together with the reply of the Pre-Advisory Committee, adopted by Synod, is preserved in the archives of Synod.

1. Your Committee advises Synod to declare that the grounds adduced by the Rev. and Mrs. De Groot for their request to rescind the decision of 1932 are not valid, and that Synod therefore does not grant the request.

*Adopted.*

2. Your Committee further advises that a copy of our reply be sent to this brother and sister.

*Adopted.*

## VI. GODEKE vs. CLASSIS ORANGE CITY

De zaak van Mr. A. Godeke is voor de Synode van 1932 geweest. Deze Synode was van oordeel, dat de broeder geen grond had voor protest (Acts, pp. 176, 177).

Nu beweert de broeder, dat zekere feiten aan het licht gekomen zijn, die duidelijk bewijzen, dat de uitspraak der Synode van 1932 herroepen dient te worden.

De kerkeraad van Pease, Minn., en de Classis Orange City hebben kennis genomen van hetgeen door broeder Godeke werd ingebracht. Beide zijn van oordeel, dat er niets nieuws naar voren werd gebracht. Nu vraagt hij de Synode hierover uitspraak te doen.

NOTE: Dit protest en het antwoord der Commissie van Prae-advies worden in de archieven der Synode bewaard.

Uwe Commissie adviseert de Synode te besluiten:

1. Dat er in zijn protest niets gevonden wordt, dat der Synode van 1932 niet bekend was, en dat er niets wordt aangevoerd, dat de Synode zou noodzaken deze zaak te heropenen.
2. Den broeder een copie van ons antwoord te doen toekomen.

*Aangenomen.*

## ARTICLE 167

A letter from Mr. S. Hugh Paine, representing the *Gideons*, and telling about the work done by this organization in placing Bibles in hotel guest rooms all over the United States, is read and received as information.

On motion is decided to place this organization on the list of approved causes, which are recommended by Synod to our churches for their moral and financial support.

## ARTICLE 168

Continuation of the Report of the Pre-advisory Committee on *Church Order and Emeriti Matters* (cf. Art. 145):

XVII. *Report of the Emeritus Board* (Agenda II, p. 227; Supplement XII.).

Your Committee recommends:

A. To receive this Report as information.

*Adopted.*

B. To refer the appointment of members of this Board to the Committee on Appointments.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 169.)

C. To approve the following emeritations:

Classis Hudson: Rev. J. Timmerman.

Classis Wisconsin: Revs. J. O. Vos and Wm. Borgman.

Classis Pacific: Revs. I. Westra, M. Borduin, and D. H. Muyskens.

Classis Pella: Rev. J. J. Dyk.

*Adopted.*

D. Your Committee has duly considered the requests for allowances from the Emeritus Fund. We observe that there is much irregularity in this matter in spite of the very definite decision adopted in 1930, Acts, p. 88: "Every synodical year the consistories shall state what is needed for the support of the Emeriti, widows, and orphans under their supervision." The Emeriti can be grouped as follows: (1) for many complete requests have been made; (2) for quite a few requests have been made, but stating no amounts; (3) for quite a few no request is at hand.

Your Committee recommends that Synod remind the consistories of the above named decision and state that henceforth no allowances be granted unless the above named rule is complied with.

*Adopted.* It is further decided that the Emeritus Board shall in due season remind all beneficiaries of this Fund that they must apply for renewal of their allowances every synodical year.

E. Your Committee has duly considered the matter of allowances to be granted for the next two years. It would like to recommend that at least as much as was granted two years ago be granted now. However, although there is here and there a local improvement of financial conditions, yet, in general, our hopes cannot be raised too high. Hence your Committee in its recommendations has further reduced the allowances, with the hope and expectation that,

with the reduced assessment and further financial improvement, the full allowance will be paid.

*Approved.*

F. We recommend that Synod approve the following allowances:

Rev. J. Manni.....	\$800	Mrs. J. Haveman.....	\$700
Rev. J. Wyngaarden.....	800	Mrs. N. Gelderloos.....	600
Mrs. B. Post.....	400	Mrs. J. Smitter.....	400
Rev. J. A. Westervelt.....	700	Mrs. E. Breen.....	400
Mrs. C. Van Houten.....	500	Rev. W. P. De Jonge.....	800
Mrs. H. M. Vander Ploeg.....	400	Rev. J. B. Hoekstra.....	700
Rev. W. Kole.....	600	Mrs. R. Vande Kieft.....	400
Rev. A. Keizer.....	600	Rev. Theo. W. R. Van (Loo).....	600
Rev. J. A. Gerritsen.....	600	Mrs. P. Yff.....	500
Rev. S. Bouma.....	600	Mrs. J. Vissia.....	400
Mrs. J. Robbert.....	500	Mrs. J. B. Jonkman.....	400
Mrs. H. Tuls.....	600	Mrs. M. J. Bosma.....	400
Rev. J. Timmerman.....	700	Mrs. B. Zwaagman.....	500
Mrs. Wm. Kuipers.....	800	Rev. P. Jonker, Sr.....	600
Rev. J. Plesscher, Sr.....	600	Rev. E. Van Korlaar.....	800
Mrs. J. H. Gruessing.....	500	Mrs. A. J. Brink.....	400
Mrs. C. Bode.....	400	Rev. P. Steen.....	800
Mrs. G. L. Hoefker.....	400	Mrs. H. Temple.....	400
Mrs. J. G. Plesscher.....	300	Mrs. S. S. Vander Heide.....	400
Rev. J. Gulker.....	600	Rev. J. O. Vos.....	600
Mrs. J. H. Schultz.....	200	Rev. J. B. Vanden Hoek.....	600
Mrs. H. J. Heynen.....	500	Rev. J. Keizer.....	600
Mrs. P. Van Vliet.....	400	Rev. K. Poppen.....	600
Mrs. A. W. Meyers.....	150	Rev. F. Welandt.....	600
Rev. J. J. Dyk.....	800	Mrs. A. Dekker.....	600
Mrs. J. Groen.....	500	Rev. H. Fryling.....	600
Mrs. P. J. Hoekenga.....	600	Rev. J. A. Rottier.....	800
Mrs. D. Weidenaar.....	400	Rev. H. Ahuis.....	600
Mrs. F. Stuart.....	400	Mrs. M. Vander Heide.....	500
Mrs. H. J. Haarsma.....	500	Rev. M. Borduin.....	600
Mrs. C. Cooper.....	400	Rev. D. H. Muyskens.....	600
Mrs. J. C. Kruithof.....	300	Rev. H. Kamps.....	600
Mrs. E. J. Tuuk.....	500		
		TOTAL.....	\$35,100

*Decided* to refer this list to the Emeritus Board with power to make the necessary adjustments.

G. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt an assessment of \$1.60 per family for this Fund.

*Adopted.*

H. Your Committee has had much difficulty in determining the allowances because of lack of information. Hence we recommend that the Emeritus Board be instructed

to install a card index system, wherein a record of all the necessary facts may be kept.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 169

The report of the Committee on *Appointments* is now presented by the Reporter, the Rev. R. J. Frens:

Your Committee advises the following appointments:

1. *Synodical Committee*: Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, Rev. I. Van Dellen, Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema.

2. *Stated Clerk*, 4 years, Dr. H. Beets. *Alt.*, Rev. D. Zwier.

3. *Synodical Treasurer*: Mr. Tony Noordewier. *Assistant*: Mr. Henry Voss.

4. *Representative National Christian Association*: Rev. J. Putt. *Alternate*: Rev. G. Hoeksema.

5. *Representative American Bible Society*: Rev. J. Beebe. *Alternate*: Rev. J. T. Hoogstra.

6. *General Treasurer Jewish Missions*: Rev. J. L. Van Tielen. *Alternate*: Rev. P. Holwerda.

7. *Committee for the Work in South America*: Dr. H. Beets, Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, Rev. H. Blystra, Rev. J. Wyngaarden, Rev. D. D. Bonnema.

8. *Committee in re Baptism of adopted children* was automatically reappointed since the Committee was continued.

9. *Committee on Religious Education*: Three members were up for reappointment. Mr. A. Peters, Prof. A. J. Rooks, Rev. W. Stuart.

10. *Committee for Psalter Hymnal*: Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Rev. D. Zwier, Prof. H. J. G. Van Andel, Prof. S. Swets, Mr. H. Denkema, Mr. J. B. Hulst.

11. *Committee for Revision of Mission Order*: Rev. I. Van Dellen, Dr. G. Goris, Rev. P. De Koekkoek, Rev. L. Veltkamp, Dr. W. Bode.

12. *Committee for study of Methods of Home Mission Work*: Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Dr. C. Bouma, Rev. W. Stuart, Rev. H. Baker, Mr. J. B. Hulst, Rev. J. R. Brink.

13. *Representatives Lord's Day Alliance*: Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, Dr. H. Beets.

14. *Committee for preparation of Synodical Reports:* Mr. J. B. Hulst, Supervisor. Members of Committee: Mr. H. Voss. Third member to be chosen by the other two.

15. *Committee on Sunday School Lessons:* Rev. K. Bergsma, Rev. L. J. Lamberts, Rev. J. K. Van Baalen, Rev. W. P. Van Wyk.

16. *Committee on Church Help:* Rev. D. De Beer, Rev. C. Groot, Mr. H. Vermeer, Rev. J. Mulder, alternate.

17. *Members of Publication Committee:* Rev. E. B. Pekelder (two years), J. B. Hulst, Rev. J. J. Steigenga, Jacob Feenstra, Rev. H. Baker.

18. *Committee on Birth Control:* Rev. J. J. Weersing, Dr. H. Ryskamp, Dr. G. J. Stuart, Dr. J. Mulder, Rev. D. D. Bonnema.

19. *Committee on Organization of Church in China:* Rev. H. Keegstra, Prof. D. H. Kromminga, Dr. S. Volbeda, Dr. H. Beets, Dr. J. C. De Korne. A man from our China force to be designated by the China force.

20. *Committee to collect Historical Documents:* (Art. 96, VII): Dr. H. Beets, Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

21. *Committee for Study of the phrase referring to "schools" in Art. 41, Ch. Order:* Dr. H. Kuiper, Rev. P. A. Hoekstra, Mr. A. S. De Jong, Rev. F. Doezema, Mr. N. Yff.

22. *Committee on Synodical Delegation:* Rev. E. Kooistra, Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft, Rev. J. Beebe, Rev. H. Triezenberg, Rev. P. Van Dyk.

23. *Committee for Revision of Rules for Synodical Committee:* Rev. R. L. Haan, Rev. J. Gritter, Rev. J. M. Dykstra, Rev. A. Wassink.

24. *Committee for Course in Evangelism in Seminary:* Dr. Y. P. De Jong, Dr. H. H. Meeter, Prof. L. Berkhof, Prof. M. J. Wyngaarden, Rev. W. Van Peurseem.

25. *Committee for Missionary Training and Bible School:* Rev. H. Bel, Rev. Wm. Stuart, Dr. H. J. Van Zyl, Prof. H. Schultze, Rev. J. K. Van Baalen.

26. *Committee on Divorce:* Rev. Z. Sherda, Rev. W. Hendriksen, Rev. G. Hoeksema, Dr. C. Bouma, Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

27. *Committee on Proposed Plan for Emeritus Fund:* Rev. L. Veltkamp, Rev. J. De Haan, Jr., Dr. Wm. Bode, Rev.

A. Dusseljee, Rev. S. Fopma, Mr. H. R. Gezon, Mr. George Ottenhof, Mr. E. W. Hoogsteen.

28. *Committee for Emeritus Fund:* Mr. H. Hekman, Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, Mr. W. Bareman, Rev. R. J. Bos, Mr. George Vander Werp. Alternates: Mr. Edward Wierenga, Rev. H. E. Oostendorp, Mr. George B. Tinholt.

29. *Synodical Deputies ad Examina:*

CLASSIS	DELEGATE	ALTERNATE
California .....	Rev. J. J. Werkman	Rev. C. Van Dyk
G. R. East.....	Rev. Z. J. Sherda	Rev. D. D. Bonnema
G. R. West.....	Rev. R. Veldman	Rev. G. J. Haan
Hackensack .....	Rev. J. T. Hoogstra	Rev. D. De Beer
Holland .....	Rev. L. Veltkamp	Rev. N. J. Monsma
Hudson .....	Rev. C. Spoelhof	Rev. P. Holwerda
Illinois .....	Rev. C. De Leeuw	Dr. M. Van Dyke
Muskegon .....	Rev. J. P. De Vries	Rev. S. P. Eldersveld
Orange City .....	Rev. A. B. Voss	Rev. J. Ehlers
Ostfriesland .....	Rev. J. M. Voortman	Rev. A. Folkema
Pacific .....	Rev. J. M. Byleveld	Rev. J. Vanden Hoek
Pella .....	Rev. K. Bergsma	Dr. R. J. Danhof
Sioux Center .....	Rev. A. Wassink	Rev. G. Gritter
Wisconsin .....	Rev. Wm. Terpsma	Rev. N. Jansen
Zeeland .....	Rev. E. J. Krohne	Rev. G. J. Vande Riet

*Adopted.*

ARTICLE 170

It is moved and carried that all those who have served Synod in any special capacity shall receive a remuneration as a token of appreciation.

This matter is entrusted to a Committee consisting of the Rev. H. Baker, two members of the Consistory of the calling church, together with the Synodical Treasurer.

ARTICLE 171

Synod decides to meet again, the Lord willing, in Calvin College, Grand Rapids, Mich., in the year 1936. The Oakdale Park church is designated to call Synod together at the appointed time.

In connection with this it is decided to request the calling church in each synodical year to transmit all the data pertaining to the preparation for the synodical gathering to the succeeding calling church, in order that the proper arrangements for the meeting may be facilitated.

## ARTICLE 172

The Committees appointed by Synod to express its sympathy with the Revs. J. Manni and E. Van Korlaar report that these brethren highly appreciate this thoughtfulness on the part of Synod and wish all the delegates God's choicest blessings. This is received as information.

## ARTICLE 173

The Clerk reads the minutes of the twenty-fourth and the twenty-fifth sessions, which are approved by Synod.

## ARTICLE 174

There being no more business on hand, the President of Synod now speaks as follows:

DEAR BRETHREN:

As Synod we have concluded our work. The clarion note sounded in the opening prayer-service by the esteemed Vice-President of our last Synod, the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, we have tried to heed. The many prayers offered in our behalf have been answered, we believe, as we undertook our work in the fear of the Lord.

The two parts of the Agenda foretold us that our task would not be easy, nor our labors few. The forthcoming Acts of this Synod will bear me out in this assertion. Important issues loomed up, touching practically every phase of our church activities, both in doctrine and life. The problems of Calvin College and Seminary received careful attention. In missions we have had faith to believe that we should not retrench, no, not even in these trying times. The work in South America and on our Indian Mission field is to be enlarged, as God leads the way. The ever-growing number of protests demanded a great deal of our time, and were carefully weighed before action was taken.

A goodly number of our delegates this time were young men, causing some to fear that this Synod would be a weakling. Experience has shown, however, that such fears were altogether unfounded. Our young men quitted themselves well of their task.

Our meetings were marked by a wonderful spirit — a spirit of unity and co-operation. There was a profound loyalty to the faith of the fathers, an earnest desire to be true to the trust committed to us in our credentials.

The strenuous and efficient efforts of the various pre-advisory committees eased our task greatly. The valuable advice of our Seminary professors, together with that of the President of Calvin College, our Stated Clerk, Dr. H. Beets, and our veteran missionary, the Rev. L. P. Brink, was highly appreciated. To all of these, as well as to the members of Synod, I herewith express my sincere thanks.

A word of appreciation is due to the "calling church" and its pastor for the admirable arrangements made for Synod; to Mr. J. B. Hulst for the preparation and distribution of the many reports, copied so carefully by the efficient typists; to Mr. Henry Voss and Mr. E. Norden for their help rendered before and during the meetings of Synod; also to Mr. and Mrs. A. Kett and their associates for the royal manner in which they entertained the delegates. To all I wish to express my sincere thanks.

Allow me to express my great appreciation for the valuable aid given to me by the able Vice-President and the ever-ready and accurate Clerks of Synod, and finally to all of you for your kind consideration shown me as I was privileged to preside over this body. Now we shall soon disband. May the Lord guide you all safely to your homes, and may the inspiration received here give us all a new vision of the great work God has entrusted to our care.

And above all do we feel grateful to our God and Savior, the Head of the Church, for His presence and guidance. May He crown our labors with His choicest blessings, and forgive all that may have been amiss. May His Spirit rest upon all of our churches and all their members. May He keep us, together with our youth, the children of the covenant, in these days of visitation and apostasy, and give us faith to go on in the power of His strength. May we always be found true and loyal to the faith once for all delivered unto the saints.

In conclusion, let us receive the message of Paul to Timothy:

"I charge thee in the sight of God, who giveth life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession, that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ; which in its own times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of

kings, and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honor and power eternal. Amen."

## ARTICLE 175

The Vice-President, in response to the above address, speaks in substance as follows:

"Mr. President, we all feel that Synod's choice of you as its President was amply justified. You have guided our deliberations with much kindness and patience, as well as with the wisdom born of former experience. The relationship between the chair and the floor has been most excellent. In name of Synod I thank you most heartily for your leadership. May the Lord grant you many more years of service in His Kingdom and His Church."

## ARTICLE 176

At the request of the President all delegates now rise from their seats, and unite in singing the Doxology: "Praise God from Whom all blessings flow," after which the President leads in offering the Lord's Prayer.

W. P. VAN WYK, *President.*

H. KUIPER, *Vice-President.*

D. ZWIER, *First Clerk.*

J. M. VANDE KIEFT, *Second Clerk.*

*A True Copy.*

*Henry Beets, S. C.*

737 Madison Ave., S. E.,

Grand Rapids, Mich., U. S. A.

# SUPPLEMENTS

## SUPPLEMENT I-a

### REPORT OF SYNODICAL COMMITTEE

DEAR BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

SINCE our last Synod our Stated Clerk has, until the Eighteenth Amendment was repealed, signed various applications for Communion wine. He has also furnished information to various bodies which inquired about things pertaining to our denomination, such as statistics, principles, etc. He has also written on our Church and its missionary activities in papers published in South Africa, the Dutch East Indies, and in the Netherlands.

Moreover, it was a privilege for him to have our Synodical Committee delegate him entirely at his own expense, to represent our denomination at the General Synod of the Reformed Churches in session last year at Middelburg. His address to the Synod has appeared in our papers and need not require space in the Acts of our Synod. While at Middelburg he made a plea for continued support of our work at Hoboken and obtained some money for the work in Canada, while there have been conferences with him on the work in South America, as reports on our activities in that part of the world are indicating.

Last December the attention of our Synodical Committee was called to the deplorable condition of our Synodical Treasury. The statement was made, "In June, 1930, the sum of \$10,855.18 was on hand in this fund. Two years later the amount was \$8,161.49. Since that time less than \$4,500 was received from the churches, while about twice that amount was disbursed, so that at the time the balance on hand dwindled to \$2,807.06. But since more than one thousand dollars of this balance was impounded (in the

hands of bank receivers) the available funds at the time of writing amounted to about \$1,700. The list of contemplated expenditures was as follows:

Subsidy to Cl. Pacific and California for classical meetings.....	\$1,350.00
Printing of Acts of Synod (based on preceding synods).....	1,086.27
Traveling expenses of delegates.....	5,000.00
	\$7,436.27

As "The Banner" stated, "These figures reveal a startling fact, that unless the churches pay their assessments for this fund there will be no Synod, or Synod will be unable to pay its bills."

Without assuming responsibility for the above statements, your Committee realized the seriousness of the financial situation, the more so since as we learned, the Treasurer of Synod had done his utmost to collect the quotas looked for. In view of this condition of affairs the Michigan members of your Committee consulted with their fellow-member, the Rev. I. Van Dellen, who stated he did not feel much for advising our Classes to send only four delegates because it would not save so very much. "Besides," he stated, "in the multitude of counsellors there is safety. The wise king seemingly was deeply convinced of this truth, for he stated it three times. It holds especially in times of distress. Suppose not all Classes act favorably on our suggestion. What then? It may lead to much confusion. I do not like the responsibility as member of the Synodical Committee. I would suggest that the brethren who think it best to give this advice do so personally and not in their official capacity as Synodical Committee."

After this was discussed by the Michigan members of the Committee the following communication was sent to the Stated Clerks of our fifteen Classes:

"The attention of the Synodical Committee has been called especially in "The Banner" of Dec. 15, 1933, to the depleted condition of our Synodical Treasury. About \$7,500 will be needed if we are to pay the expenses of the Synod of 1934. At this time only \$1,700 is available. It was suggested, to cut down expenses, to reduce the number of classical delegates to Synod from six to four each. This looks good to your Committee, provided it is applied

to Classes in and near our centre as well as to those farther away. In the interests of equality.

"Now we suggest to you, for we cannot do more, that Synod be composed of four delegates from each Classis, provided that at least eight of our fifteen Classes favor this. So we suggest that six be elected as usual. But that four be designated to attend Synod in case at least eight of our Classes vote in favor of this. Kindly consider this suggestion. No doubt you will take such other measures as were suggested as to reducing expenses and obtaining from our churches still in arrears, the quota for synodical expenses.

"Submitting this to your consideration and awaiting official reply from your Stated Clerk to whom this is sent,

"By order of the Synodical Committee,

".....S. C."

When this communication was sent out no doubt a technical mistake was made because the Synodical Committee as indicated by the above was not a unit on the matter. The omission of this was, however, not done on purpose, the idea having been that the majority speaks for the Committee. May we add to this that we had no other purpose than the benefit of the churches in mind when the Michigan members of the Committee sent out the above suggestion, for more it was not, to the various Classes.

While in the Netherlands the Stated Clerk was requested to act on the Committee formed to have the fact of the centennial of the Secession of 1834 celebrated in a manner worthy of the occasion. As you know, this committee is headed by the present Premier of the Netherlands, Dr. H. Colyn. The Stated Clerk, however, did not see his way clear to take any steps before consulting the Synodical Committee. It was decided that it would be wisest, in view of the economic situation, to lay this whole matter before your body, which is done hereby.

It seems to us that Synod should recommend that all our congregations on Sunday, Oct. 14, have appropriate sermons preached in connection with this important historical event, which has meant so much for our own denomination. But we take the liberty to suggest also that the Synod appoint a committee of three or five members, that something

of a general celebration of the event may take place in Grand Rapids. May we suggest as a date for such celebration, Monday, October 15. In a tentative way the Stated Clerk also approached the faculties of Calvin College and Seminary, but they decided not to go into any plans for the celebration, thus leaving the field clear for Synod. It seems to us a good plan if in different centers committees were appointed to arrange for celebrations.

May we in connection with this, suggest to Synod that the Rev. I. Van Dellen, president of the Synod of 1932, who plans at his own expense to visit the Netherlands next fall, be delegated to represent our denomination on this historical occasion?

An invitation has been sent to the proper committee of the Ref. Churches of the Netherlands to be represented at our Synod, but we fear that on account of the limited budget which the Middelburg Synod allowed, we cannot look for a delegate. If one comes we certainly will be surprised and gladdened.

For the same economic reasons we have not appointed anyone to represent us at meetings of corresponding Churches in the New World, except the R. C. A. General Synod, meeting in Grand Rapids, and at which your Stated Clerk spoke on: "The Things We Have in Common."

Some time ago the Stated Clerk, according to decision of a former Synod, made inquiries about the re-incorporation of our churches in Michigan. In our Church papers he printed a communication of the Secretary of State of Michigan reading as follows:

"Replying to your letter of Jan. 23rd, we wish to advise that under the provisions of Act 84, 1921, which has been repealed by Act 327, 1931, perpetual existence is granted to benevolent, fraternal, and religious purposes. If you desire perpetual existence for your organizations, we suggest you address a request to this Department, and we will make our records accordingly."

In the announcement on the subject we added as a note that of course every State has laws of its own on the matter. We therefore advised that consistories, in case of doubt,

write to the Secretary of State of their respective commonwealths.

We take the liberty of stating that we consider the existing Rules and Regulations governing our Committee to be rather inadequate, and suggest to your honorable body to appoint a committee to REVISE them, such committee to report to the next Synod, because we realize it would not be very wise to settle this matter off hand or only after brief deliberation.

The members of the Synodical Committee, the Revs. W. P. Van Wyk, J. Timmermann, and I. Van Dellen, hereby surrender their mandate again to Synod as usual. The term of the Stated Clerk also expires with the present Synod

Respectfully submitted,  
STATED CLERK.

P. S. In "The Banner" of May 10, 1934, we published the following:

#### "NOTICE TO OUR CLASSES

The Synodical Committee, in session May 7, after canvassing the votes of the various Classes, in so far as known, ascertained that a majority of the Classes voted, according to the suggestion of the Synodical Committee to send only four delegates to the 1934 Synod, on account of the economic situation.

The minority, however, decided to send six delegates. According to latest report, of the \$6,000 or \$7,000 needed for synodical expenses, only about \$2,000 is on hand, and that after the treasurer of Synod did all within his power to obtain the quotas looked for.

HENRY BEETS, S. C."

## SUPPLEMENT I-b

## SYNODICAL TREASURER'S REPORT

## R E C A P I T U L A T I O N

June 11, 1932—Balance of cash on hand.....	\$ 8,161.49
Receipts during past two-year period.....	7,297.45
	<u>\$15,458.94</u>
Disbursements during past two-year period.....	\$11,803.03
Amount of claim against Grand Rapids Savings Bank for unpaid commercial and savings accounts.....	1,140.51
June 15, 1934—Balance of cash on hand.....	2,515.40
	<u>\$15,458.94</u>

This is to certify that I have examined the records pertaining to the Synodical Treasury and find all accounts in balance and reconciled with the Bank Account.

Respectfully submitted,  
(Signed) HENRY DENKEMA.

June 18th, 1934.

TONY NOORDEWIJER, *Treasurer.*

## SUPPLEMENT II

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN  
COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church  
to convene at Grand Rapids, Michigan,  
June 13 and following days:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

ONCE more it is our privilege to present the report of the Board of Calvin College and Seminary to you, while you are holding your sessions in the chapel where our college students are wont to hold their devotional exercises every forenoon of the school week during the academic year. The young men and young women who met here every day till a fortnight ago form a goodly company. It is true that their number was not as great this past year as it was previously; due to the depression the enrollment did not reach the level of several of the preceding years. The President reported that the number of those who registered last September totaled 340. There was a marked reduction when compared with the matriculations of 1932, when the enrollment reached the high-water mark of 393. But, as the president brought out in his report, the figure for the year that is just past shows a decrease of only 4.3% when compared with the figures of 1929, of 1930, and 1931; and we may add that though 12 students had failed to appear after the first semester was past, 27 new ones had taken their places, raising the average enrollment of the second semester to 355. In addition to the students of the college, we must make mention of those who have matriculated in our seminary. President Berkhof informed the Board that during the past year there had been 10 juniors, 16 middlers, and 9 seniors, and besides these as many as 13 ministers were pursuing post-graduate courses, some to obtain the Th.B., and others the Th.M. degree.

### A. Meetings of the Board

(1) Since the Synod of 1932 the Board has held its two annual meetings, and in addition to this, it met once as Curatorium Contractum. The annual meetings, held in both 1933 and 1934 at the close of the academic year, were attended by practically all of the members. In 1933 there were 27, and in 1934 there were 28 of the 30 members present. The absences of some were due to the fact that Classis Pacific, desirous to keep expenses down, sent but one representative to each of these meetings, and that Classis California, also anxious to hold the costs down to a low level, took a similar action this year, and last year sent no one to our meeting. This Classis requested the Executive Committee to consider the advisability of not calling a meeting of the Board in 1933 with the understanding that the various committees and the faculties would take care of the work. To this request, the Executive Committee replied it lacked authority to take such action, and the Board gave its approval to what the committee had done. On June 27, 1933, the Board members of Michigan and Illinois convened as Curatorium Contractum to examine Mr. John Meeter with a view to candidacy. This brother had been serving as Instructor at Princeton. When he resigned he found he was too late for the regular examinations, and the Board instructed Curatorium Contractum to examine him. It may be added that the institution did not have to bear the expenses of this meeting.

(2) At the annual meeting of 1933, the Board elected the following officers: President, Rev. J. Dolfin; Vice-President, Rev. W. P. Van Wyk; Secretary, Rev. L. J. Lamberts; Assistant Secretary, Rev. D. Zwier. At the annual meeting held a few days ago, this body chose Rev. W. P. Van Wyk as its president; Dr. Y. P. De Jong as its vice-president, and re-elected the other two as secretary and assistant secretary, respectively.

(3) Last year at its annual meeting, the Board admitted the following to the candidacy of the sacred ministry of the Word: Rense O. De Groot, Donald J. Drost, Morris H. Faber, David Grasman, William Haverkamp, Ralph Hey-

nen, Peter Honderd, Fred M. Huizenga, Martin Huizenga, Maynard Keuning, Sidney P. Miersma, William V. Muller, Henry Radius, Richard Rienstra, John Hamberg-Schaal, Jacob P. Smith, William C. Steenland, Gerrit J. Vander Ziel, Louis F. Voskuil, Dick H. Walters, and Richard Reenstra; and a few weeks afterwards Curatorium Contractum admitted John Meeter. Recently the Board did the same for Andrew Baker, John E. Brink, Herman J. Kuizema, Abel Poel, Jerry Pott, John Vander Meer, Marinus Vander Zwaag, Gerard Van Laar, and Theodore P. Verhulst.

### B. The Standing Committees

(1) The same men continued to serve our institution as members of the Board of Finance. They are Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, Rev. D. Zwier, Rev. W. Kok, Dr. A. B. Poppen, Messrs. G. J. Rooks, G. L. Doornbos, John Hekman, T. Noordewier, B. Hertel, and F. Winter. Since last January Dr. Poppen has been unable to attend the meetings on account of illness, but, we are glad we may add, that he is on the way to recovery.

(2) The personnel of the Executive Committee has not changed since May, 1928. Rev. L. Veltkamp continues to act as the chairman; the other members are Rev. J. Bruinooge, Dr. Y. P. De Jong, Rev. E. J. Krohne, and Rev. L. J. Lamberts.

### C. The Faculty of the Seminary

(1) Again we may report that no changes were made in the faculty of our theological department since Synod convened in 1932. Prof. Berkhof is still acting as the President of the Seminary and at the same time occupying the chair in dogmatics; the other professors, too, are still teaching in their respective departments. We are thankful that the Lord has spared them for us.

Death, however, has claimed our two emeriti professors of the theological department — Prof. W. Heyns and Prof. F. M. Ten Hoor. The one died Nov. 9, 1933, at the age of 77, and the other passed away March 21, 1934, at the age of 79. Saddened by these deaths, the Board adopted the following resolutions at its last annual meeting:

"The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary mourns the loss by death of our Emeritus Professor W. Heyns. His modesty, his tireless labors, the principles he championed in the field of church polity, the many valuable text-books that were the fruit of his pen — for all these we honor his memory and give thanks to our God. May the Lord comfort his loved ones and help us to follow in his footsteps by working while it is day, ere the night cometh."

"The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary mourns the loss by death of our Emeritus Professor F. M. Ten Hoor. Though his lifelong devotion to theological study, his keen thinking, and spirited defense of the Calvinistic faith, he won himself a recognized place in the world of Reformed thought and has left a distinct impress on the minds and hearts of many of our ministers. His work is done, but his spirit and influence live on in our midst. May the Lord console his loved ones and help us to continue the work of the leaders that have gone to their eternal reward."

(2) The Board calls the attention of this honorable body to the fact that since the terms of both Prof. Schultze and Prof. Wyngaarden expire, Synod must take action.

#### D. The College Faculty

(1) When the Board met last year, President R. B. Kuiper announced that he had received an invitation to take the chair of Practical Theology at the Westminster Seminary in Philadelphia. The Board expressed the hope that he might see his way clear to decline, but a day or two later he tendered his resignation by presenting the following letter:

"Esteemed Brethren:

"The time has arrived for me to make a definite decision regarding the call of Westminster Seminary.

"In spite of my strong attachment to Calvin College I believe it to be my duty to accept Westminster's call. Some of the considerations which have led me to this conclusion were stated in my annual report. May I briefly recapitulate:

"1. I have learned in the past three years that the work of the president of Calvin College at this stage of the institution's development is necessarily in a very large measure administrative. I question whether it is the proper work

of a minister of the gospel. Surely the position does not require a minister.

"2. I am as certain today as ever in the past that God calls me to the preaching of the gospel. In my present position this has become a side issue. At Westminster Seminary preaching, and teaching others to preach will be my special task.

"3. By going to Westminster I shall enter the thick of the extremely serious conflict in which the Protestant Churches of America are at present involved. I dare not refuse to heed this call.

"I am confident that the Board will respect my decision. I cannot do otherwise than to perform God's will as I see it.

"It goes without saying that Calvin College and Seminary will continue to have my love, and, as a matter of course, it is my intention to have my membership and that of my family continue with the Christian Reformed Church.

"I thank the Board for the confidence which it has placed in me, for the hearty co-operation always given me, and for the courtesy invariably shown me.

"I trust that it will not be difficult for the Board to obtain a successor to me who shall prove a far abler college president than I have been.

"Wishing you and the institution entrusted to your care God's richest blessing, I remain,

"Faithfully yours,

(Signed) R. B. KUIPER."

Much as it regretted to lose the excellent services of President Kuiper, the Board felt obliged to accept his resignation and promptly took steps to fill the vacancy. After consulting with the faculty in accordance with the rules governing the presidential appointment, it elected Dr. Ralph Stob, Professor of the Greek Language and Literature, and invited him to accept the presidency. Before Curatorium Contractum met in the latter part of June, Dr. Stob had already accepted the invitation tendered to him. We may add that he was inducted into office on the 7th of September with appropriate exercises in connection with which he gave an inaugural address on "Jerusalem and Athens," and

that since this time has filled the office in a way that is satisfactory to the Board.

(2) On May 13, 1933, death took the Rev. John Vander Mey, who, though not a member of the college faculty, was closely connected with it because he held the office of Educational Secretary from 1913 till the last meeting of Synod (1932) when he became an emeritus. In view of his demise, the Board passed the following resolutions when it met in 1933:

"The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary wishes to express its heartfelt sympathy in your great loss, and its deep appreciation of the valuable services the Rev. J. Vander Mey rendered as Educational Secretary of our school. His labors were richly blessed by God and contributed materially to the educational development and especially to the financial welfare of our institution. May our Heavenly Father comfort in sorrow as He alone can comfort."

We may add that during the years that he served he collected an admirable sum. Had it not been for the depression, he no doubt would have continued to serve till the day of his death.

(3) The Lord spared all the members of our college faculty. There was illness among them at times but God restored them and gave them strength to carry on. They need much strength to do their work. Some of them are teaching more than 16 hours a week, the limit set by the North Central Association.

(4) It affords us great pleasure to state that Professor Albertus J. Rooks, the Dean of our College, has rounded out forty years of service. The Board took due recognition of this fact, and accordingly sent him a letter of congratulations.

(5) When Dr. Stob had accepted the presidency, the Board took steps at once to fill his chair in the Greek department. The Executive Committee appointed Mr. William Radius as Assistant. The Board, when it met recently, gave its approval to this action.

(6) At its last annual meeting the Board re-appointed the following as Instructors for a two-year term; Mr. Lambert Flokstra, Mr. Edwin Monsma, Mr. Harry Wassink; and as Assistant for a one-year term, Mr. William Radius. It also re-appointed Mr. William Cornelius as physical director.

### E. The Candidates

In 1932 the Board called attention to the problem of finding places for our candidates. At that time there were several of the 14 candidates of the class of 1931 that had not received a call; the Board had admitted 14 others to candidacy a few weeks before; it realized that in 1933 the number would mount still higher, seeing that this class was 22 strong. Looking back, we have many reasons for gratitude. Only two of the candidates — Mr. John H. De Groot of the class of 1931, and Mr. W. Verwolf of the class of 1932 — considered it necessary to leave the Christian Reformed Church and find a field of labor elsewhere. Mr. Wm. V. Muller of the class of 1933 entered the Kennedy School of Missions with the idea of preparing himself for the work in South America. Next to Him who is the Lord of the harvest, the Emergency Committee deserves praise for the placing of many of the candidates. Apart from the members of the class of 1934 who have but recently been admitted to candidacy, there are still 12 on the list, but of this number 8 have already a field of labor. The activity of the Emergency Committee has benefitted not only the candidates but also small struggling churches and mission posts which under ordinary circumstances would not have enjoyed the services of these men. In view of these considerations, the Board recommends to Synod that it re-appoint the Emergency Committee for another two-year term.

### F. The Curricula

(1) At its annual meeting of 1933 the Board learned from the president of the seminary that the students were well pleased with an arrangement of the curriculum that had been introduced tentatively. The course calls for strenuous and sustained application on the part of students,

but at the same time allows an opportunity for outside reading.

(2) At the same meeting the Board made a decision with respect to the course in Dutch History to which one Classis raised objections. The faculty had called the attention of the Executive Committee to the fact that the Pre-Seminary students were obliged to take six hours of General History, and, in addition to this three hours of Dutch History, an arrangement through which they were required to take too much history. Upon the faculty's suggestion, this Committee recommended to the Board to make the course in Dutch History optional but with the understanding that the Pre-Seminary students will be urged strongly to take it. The Board adopted this recommendation. At its last meeting the Board received a communication from Classis Wisconsin asking it to rescind its former decision. The Board decided to call the attention of this Classis to the fact that the study of Dutch History is still optional and that Pre-Seminary students are urged to take it.

(3) This same Classis urged the Board to exert itself in maintaining the study of the Holland language so that our future ministers may be able to use this tongue fluently. The Board decided to call the attention of this Classis to the action it took respecting the Holland language question in 1930, a matter of which it gave a detailed report to Synod at that time.

(4) In view of the fact that Classis Grand Rapids East is overturing Synod for an adequate course of study in the Holland language and that the following of the course be made compulsory for all those studying for the ministry, the Board calls attention to the fact that the study of the Holland language is compulsory for those that are taking the Pre-Seminary course at our college.

#### **G. Mandates Received from Synod**

(1) Synod, when it convened in 1932, instructed the Board "to proceed to the addition of the College curriculum of certain courses on the college level which may be profitably pursued by High School graduates who wish to

prepare for lay evangelistic activity" (See Acts 1932, Article C, p. 20). The Board in turn referred this matter to the faculty with a request for recommendations. As Synod also appointed a committee "to consider the advisability and feasibility of establishing a Training School for lay evangelistic workers" (Acts 1932, Article E, p. 21) the faculty was somewhat at a loss to understand what Synod wanted. The Board decided to ask Synod to clarify the instructions given in 1932.

(2) The Synod of 1932 also referred back to the Board with instructions to report more fully to the next Synod on the following proposal (Acts 1932, Article 18, H, 2, p. 18): "Increase in membership by the addition of seven laymen as Curators at large, these to be appointed by Synod upon nomination by the Board for a term of four years, four of this number to retire one synodical year, and three the following synodical year, but eligible to re-election."

The Board has reconsidered its former action and believes that it ought not advocate nor urge at this time the request of having seven laymen in the Board.

(3) Since it is the opinion of some that the granting of licensure and candidacy according to Reformed policy is specifically a right belonging rather to Classis than to the Board, and that practical reasons for continuing the present practice no longer exists as it did when curatorium was appointed to do this work, the Board instructed a committee to make a thorough study of the whole problem of the "praeparatoire" examinations. In view of this action, the Board asks Synod to refrain at this time from making any changes in the number of Board members.

#### H. Requests

(1) The students of the seminary complained to the Board that consistories and Classes permit students of other institutions to conduct religious services thereby depriving our own men of the opportunity to speak a word of edification for the churches. In view of this situation the Board asks Synod to call the attention of all the Classes and all the consistories once again to the decisions regarding religious

addresses of students made by the Synod of 1916 (Art. 30, 4) and by the Synod of 1929 (Art. 29, 1) and to do this in such a way that the Classes and consistories will be more careful in carrying out the decisions of past Synods.

### I. Finances

(1) The financial situation, so far from improving since the last Synod met, has grown more acute. In addition to the deficit that we reported at that time, more than \$20,000 has been entered upon our books, for in the year 1932-33 the net deficit amounted to \$14,139.79, and in the current year another deficit of about \$9,000 will have to be added, making a total deficit of approximately \$55,069.93. The deficit of the current year would have been still higher, had the Board not taken rather drastic action at its last annual meeting. It reduced all expenses to a minimum, and besides this lowered the salaries once more. The Synod of 1932 had already cut them 20%, but the Board took off another 10%.

(2) The following financial statement covering the years 1931-32 and 1932-33 is given by Mr. Voss, the Assistant Treasurer:

#### OPERATING STATEMENT

INCOME	1931-32 Sept. to Aug.	1932-33 Sept. to Aug.
Tuition, College .....	\$ 33,120.14	\$ 37,307.75
Tuition, Seminary .....	2,285.00	2,573.75
Classical Assessments .....	60,219.52	40,176.24
Interest from Endowment.....	4,908.64	3,348.97
From <i>Banner</i> and <i>Wachter</i> .....	6,500.00	
Special Contributions .....	7,240.00	
Miscellaneous .....	328.12	
	<hr/> \$114,601.82	<hr/> \$ 83,533.02
 <b>EXPENSE</b> 		
College, Instructional .....	\$ 77,332.32	\$ 62,648.50
Seminary, Instructional .....	25,049.14	19,934.09
Business Administrative .....	9,125.43	7,103.12
Physical Plant .....	8,606.15	7,987.10
	<hr/> \$120,113.04	<hr/> \$ 97,672.81
Deficit for the year.....	\$ 5,511.22	\$ 14,139.79
Previous Deficit .....	26,418.92	31,930.14
	<hr/> \$ 31,930.14	<hr/> \$ 46,069.93

BALANCE SHEET

ASSETS	As of Aug. 31, 1932	As of Aug. 31, 1933
Endowment Loans and Cash.....	\$146,246.53	\$147,867.16
Buildings and Equipment.....	566,622.82	556,622.82
Accounts Receivable .....	5,555.12	8,064.27
Cleveland & Pittsburgh R. R. Stock.....	2,000.00	2,000.00
General Cash Balance.....	215.41	4,183.90
	<u>\$720,639.88</u>	<u>\$728,738.15</u>
LIABILITIES		
Note Payable — General.....	\$ 39,500.00	\$ 13,595.89
Loan on Seminary Building.....	20,651.98	20,651.98
Loan from Endowment Fund.....	1,269.53	15,500.00
Note Payable — Private Party.....		4,000.00
Salaries Payable .....		18,484.63
Student Deposits, etc.....	916.00	1,781.29
	<u>\$ 62,337.51</u>	<u>\$ 74,013.79</u>
VALUE OF FUNDS		
Endowment Funds .....	\$146,246.53	\$147,867.16
Building Funds .....	527,161.01	527,186.16
Wm. Van Agthoven Legacy.....	5,245.00	14,330.73
Marie Hoogerland Fund.....	2,000.00	2,000.00
Scholarship and Department Funds.....	9,579.97	9,410.39
	<u>\$752,570.02</u>	<u>\$774,808.08</u>
Less Deficit — General Fund.....	31,930.14	46,069.93
	<u>\$720,639.88</u>	<u>\$728,738.15</u>

(3) The Board of Finance reported that during the last two years the receipts of the Van Agthoven Estate, amounting to approximately \$17,000.00, have been used for current expenses. This amount should have gone to the Endowment Fund but had to be used. This committee reported also that our institution had received \$1,500.00 during the present year from the Publication Committee, an amount for which the Board is thankful.

(4) With an eye to the financial situation the Board has been instructed to engage a financial agent as soon as possible to raise funds for Calvin.

(5) From the financial report the Board learned that churches were \$109,776.98 in arrears on their assessments on January 1, 1934. The Board overtures Synod:

- 1) Not to cancel any of the arrears, at least not at the present time. Cancellation would be decidedly unfair

to the Classes and churches that have made special efforts to pay the assessments.

- 2) To appoint a committee to make a thorough study of the entire matter of arrearages, and to make recommendations to the Synod of 1936 in regard to a fair and equitable adjustment of the matter.

In spite of the financial difficulties, we still have many reasons for gratitude to our God who has so kindly remembered our institution from the time it began so humbly in 1876 till the present time. May He continue to bless Calvin College and Seminary, and may He guide you in all your deliberations.

Respectfully submitted,

*(Signed)* L. J. LAMBERTS, *Secretary.*

## SUPPLEMENT III-a

REPORT GENERAL HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE,  
1932—1934

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

**Y**OUR representatives serving on the General Home Missions Committee, organized Feb. 3, 1927, beg to report that since the Synod of 1932, we held two regular meetings. The first of these, June 13, 1933, was composed of the representatives of our five Michigan Classes and of the Classis of Illinois. The meeting took action regarding various ad interim matters especially pertaining to eastern Canada. It was discovered that the contributions from our congregations for which we looked because our 1932 Synod had adopted our budget, fell far below expectations. Synod had adopted budgets amounting to about \$30,000, see p. 27 of the Acts of 1932, and lo and behold, when our treasurer announced receipts during 1932, only \$24,519.96 could be reported. Of this \$5,000 had been a part of the Van Agthoven estate and a considerable portion consisted of special gifts.

What alarmed us at the time this was announced to us was the comparative statement that, while during the first four months of 1932 about \$15,000 had been received, plus the \$5,000 from the Van Agthoven estate, the receipts during the first four months of 1933 were only a little over \$6,000. No wonder — since all of our Classes were reported in arrears on June 1, 1933, three of these considerably over the \$2,000. In fact, one Classis as much as \$3,258.80, and another, close to it, to the amount of \$2,903.35.

May we, as something praiseworthy, state how the California Classis was in arrears only \$11.40; Pacific \$216, and Ostfriesland \$227.79? Compared to the figures just named, are not the Classes we mentioned worthy of a word of praise? Nevertheless, this failure to contribute the looked

for quotas meant a distressful situation for our treasurer. The more so as you will notice, on opening Part II of the Agenda for this Synod, contributions were still less, in fact much less than what was sent up during 1932. From our Classes we received only \$10,267.34, compared to \$16,405.59 from these same sources the previous year. And the special gifts had decreased from \$7,968.82 during 1932 to \$5,724.99 received during 1933. No wonder that because of this failure of our churches to heed the figures fixed by Synod itself there was a serious curtailment of funds sent out by our treasurer. While during Jan., Feb., and March (1933) 100% could be paid, during April nothing, and May 70%. June, July and Aug., 100%; but nothing in Sept. and only 50% in October. What disappointment and distress this must have meant to our workers, only some of us can realize to the full extent. We are sorry, very sorry indeed, to be compelled to report this, but Synod should know these facts.

Nevertheless to the praise of our faithful workers, they carried on nobly and the work has continued uninterruptedly. Here and there new churches were organized and weak ones strengthened. To the Lord be the supreme praise. But nevertheless to these workers belongs credit for their fine spirit of consecration in the face of much abnegation.

When the General Home Missions Committee assembled in complete numbers June 5, 1934, after careful deliberation we united in presenting you the following BUDGETS, submitted for your approval:

Classis California .....	\$4,450.00
Classis Orange City.....	4,820.00
Classis Ostfriesland .....	1,600.00
Classis Pacific .....	6,000.00
Classis Pella .....	500.00
Classis Sioux Center.....	4,140.00
Salary, Rev. H. Wierenga.....	1,300.00
(Plus \$100 auto allowance)	
Salary Rev. W. Meyer.....	1,300.00
(Plus \$40 per month house rent and \$100 auto allowance)	
Shackleton, towards traveling expenses.....	60.00
Rev. B. Vanden Brink (see below).....	600.00

The total was fixed at \$25,170.00, which means \$1.25 per family per year. This budget is presented on the supposition that each Classis requiring aid from the General Fund, is contributing for its own needs at the rate of \$2 per year per family. The above allowances were figured and adjusted on that basis. Your Committee feels, that for the sake of the equalizing of the Home Mission responsibility as much as possible, no aid should be given to any Classis unless it spends as much as \$2 per annum for its own fields.

As to the Rev. B. Vanden Brink, he did not receive the amount mentioned by Synod (1932) because the Executive Committee did not deem it just and fair towards the other brethren obtaining funds from the General Committee, that one should get 100% and the allowances of the others, already severely cut, should be diminished still more if preference were given.

We trust, in the face of the economic distress above alluded to, you will not consider our action reprehensible. Moreover, we take the liberty of requesting you to terminate the special arrangement in the given case, and to instruct the Classis to which the field now served by our brother belongs, to send in a request for subsidy as needed for Sibley. We trust, however, this will not exceed \$600 per annum.

We request your approval of the following list of delegates, chosen by their respective Classes:

Cl. California.....Rev. J. De Jonge	Cl. Muskegon.....Rev. R. J. Karsen
Cl. G. R. West.....Rev. H. Baker	Cl. O. City.....Rev. J. R. Van Dyke
Cl. G. R. East.....Mr. J. B. Hulst	Cl. Ostfriesland.....Rev. H. C. Bode
Cl. Hackensack.....Rev. D. De Beer	Cl. Pacific.....Rev. J. Mulder
Cl. Holland.....Rev. N. J. Monsma (alternate, Rev. H. Blystra)	Cl. Pella.....Rev. C. Witt
Cl. Hudson.....Rev. P. Van Dyk	Cl. S. C'nter.....Rev. J. H. Geerlings
Cl. Illinois.....Rev. F. Doezema	Cl. Wisconsin.....Rev. J. J. Holwerda
	Cl. Zeeland.....Rev. H. Oostendorp

Your General Home Missions Committee went on record as favoring a more uniform classical alignment of our churches existing in the Dominion of Canada.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY BEETS, Sec.

SUPPLEMENT III-b

---

**REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL EMERGENCY COMMITTEE FOR FIELDS, WORKERS, AND FUNDS**

---

(As of June 1, 1934)

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
in Session, June, 1934.*

DEAR BRETHREN IN THE LORD:

**T**HE unprecedented situation confronting the Church two years ago in the matter of its apparent surplus of ministerial candidates and the paucity of new fields, coupled with the prevalent financial depression, led the Synod of 1932 to appoint an Emergency Committee for Fields, Workers, and Funds, to "act as an intermediary agent between needy fields and candidates awaiting a call." This general charge was defined by Synod in greater detail as follows:

- "1. To help locate our candidates in our small churches and mission stations; in neglected towns and rural communities; in neglected localities in our larger cities, particularly those in which a nucleus of our own people can be interested.
- "2. To urge our larger churches to employ our candidates awaiting calls, as assistants to their ministers, or for the specific work of evangelization in their vicinity; and to act, as far as necessary, in an intermediary capacity between churches wishing to engage a candidate and the candidates desirous of being placed.
- "3. To establish an Emergency Fund, from which the churches under whose supervision and upon whose charge said candidates would be employed, might be sustained financially according to the minimum of their needs, or from which the Emergency Committee may pay workers directly according to the minimum of their needs. §

- “4. To serve Synod of 1934 with a report of its work, and to further advise Synod as to the future mode of procedure.”

(Acts of Synod, 1932, p. 174.)

This fourfold task we have endeavored to carry out to the best of our ability. Beginning our labors promptly at the close of the 1932 Synod, we have met on an average of once a month ever since. Of the three members appointed by Synod, the Rev. Mr. H. J. Kuiper acted as President, Dr. Clarence Bouma as Secretary, and the Rev. Mr. William Stuart as Treasurer. Our deliberations, decisions, and activities have throughout been characterized by unanimity and a fine spirit of co-operation. There has been no overhead expense of any kind. The few dollars required for stationery, form letters, and correspondence have voluntarily been paid by the committee members themselves.

One of the first types of activity carried on was to correspond with churches that might conceivably call a candidate and, especially, with small fields (whether organized churches or mission stations) that might with a moderate amount of aid be able to engage the services of a candidate. The purpose of such correspondence was mainly to encourage these churches (most of them small in size and weak financially), and to hold up to them the prospect of having a permanent worker in their midst. There was special need of this by reason of the fact that many of these churches had lost courage owing to the depression. Some of these churches had financial obligations to meet. Classical help was either reduced to a minimum or entirely out of the question. Some of these churches felt inclined to postpone calling for the time being. And many small fields which normally might have entertained the hope of having a worker in their midst, were under the circumstances inclined to put such a prospect out of their minds entirely. One of the happiest features of the work of the Committee has been the satisfaction of inspiring new courage and hope in some of these small fields, many of which now have a pastor or candidate-supply of their own.

During the first few months we also solicited contribu-

tions for the proposed Emergency Fund. From the nature of the case, these gifts trickled in slowly at first. A form letter was sent to consistories and an occasional article was written in "The Banner" and "De Wachter." The response was gratifying. We have been able to meet our obligations up to the present. With the closing of the banks in February, 1933, things looked dark for a while. Seeing the first actual payment of support was not begun until January, 1933, a fairly large sum (which would soon be needed) happened to be on deposit at the time of the bank closure. Over \$2,000 of our money was promptly impounded. When the Emergency Committee faced this emergency of its own, the General Home Missions Committee was approached. This Committee had just received a bequest from the Van Agthoven estate and the question whether this body could help for the time being was placed before it. This Committee decided "to offer to the Emergency Committee the use for its work of part of the Van Agthoven money, up to the amount impounded in the Grand Rapids bank, and to instruct the treasurer of the General Home Mission Committee to honor the requisitions of the Emergency Committee up to the amount impounded." We are grateful to the General Home Mission Committee for its readiness to help in this matter, and we are even more grateful for the fact that at no time has it been necessary to make use of its proffered help. The bank situation cleared, at least in part, and seeing the amount of aid that had been promised at that time was not as great as that needed now, the Emergency Committee was able to meet its obligations from its own funds.

At an early date the Emergency Committee also established contact with the "workers" of which our official name speaks. At least with such of them as could be reached in Grand Rapids. An interview with a half dozen of our candidates who were in Grand Rapids in the summer of 1932 was held. This was found to be in every way satisfactory. The men evinced a fine spirit of willingness to go wherever the Lord in His providence might lead them and stated that they did not under the circumstances expect any more re-

muneration than that needed for the bare necessities of life. Since that time the Committee has occasionally been in touch with individual candidates, and it has ever met with that fine spirit of eagerness to serve God in the Word and a readiness to subordinate to the limit of their ability all considerations of material support to the higher interests of Kingdom work.

We have been instrumental in establishing contact between candidates and fields in various ways. At times such contact already existed when application for aid from our Fund was made. In other cases requests to recommend a candidate was made. In all such cases we have sought to be of service and yet made it a point to leave the choice of candidate, if at all possible, to the field concerned or to the Home Mission Committee involved. At times we have urged the church concerned to become acquainted with the candidates by inviting them to come and preach, and in a few cases we have even offered a slight bit of financial aid, so that candidates might thus become properly acquainted and the churches with them. At no time have we assumed responsibility for sending a particular candidate, if it was at all possible to have the selection made by the church itself. In this connection we might also state that we have ever co-operated with the Home Mission Committees of the Classes wherever this was proper and have experienced a happy co-operation on their part in return.

The Emergency Committee is at present furnishing financial aid for the support of sixteen candidates (or ministers who began their work in that field as candidates) in sixteen different fields. These are: Arlene, Mich.; Coster, Iowa; Delavan, Wis.; DeMotte, Ind.; Eagle Butte, So. Dak.; Flint, Mich.; Grangeville, Ida.; Gun Lake-Bowen Mills, Mich.; Im-lay City, Mich.; Martin, So. Dak.; Milwood (Kalamazoo), Mich.; Ogilvie, Minn.; Otsego, Mich.; Rock Rapids, Iowa; Vona, Colo.; Woodville, Mich. It will be noted that these fields are scattered throughout eight different states of the Union, and that they belong to the jurisdiction of no less than ten different Classes of our Church. The size of these fields ranges all the way from nine families with 58 souls

to 35 families with 162 souls. The sixteen candidates (or, candidate-ministers) in these sixteen fields minister to the needs of approximately 350 families with some 1,700 souls.

It is worthy of particular mention that two of these fields are virgin home mission soil, neither of them consisting of "our" type of people. Our synodical charge spoke of helping to place candidates in our small churches and mission stations, but also in "neglected towns and rural communities." This clearly refers to districts where there may be no nucleus of people of our own race or church affiliation. Woodville and Gun Lake-Bowen Mills are two such fields. Our two Fremont churches have for some time, carried on Sunday School work and conducted an occasional gospel meeting in the little town of Woodville in Newaygo County, some twelve miles from Fremont. With loyalty and devotion, a group of workers under the direction of the two Fremont consistories had charge of his work every Sunday in winter and summer for two years or more. The pastors of these churches occasionally spoke at a gospel mission meeting, especially on the great Christian holidays. Last year these joint consistories conferred with the Emergency Committee as to prospects of placing a candidate there for full-time work. This ideal was realized a few months ago, the Fremont churches furnishing a home and the sum of \$300 toward the salary and the Emergency Committee supplying \$240 more. This is a promising field and the labors of Candidate Fred Huizinga stationed there are being prospered. The Gun Lake-Bowen Mills field is quite unique. Not only in the sense that it is virgin home mission soil, but also in the sense that it is not connected with, nor supported by, any church or Classis. During the summer months of 1933 Mr. J. Vande Water, the Grand Rapids City Missionary, who spends part of his vacation in that vicinity, conducted services in one of these communities. At the close of the summer this work was turned over to our Committee. We have had a candidate, Mr. Peter Honderd, labor in the field ever since and with favorable results. He has already, just recently, begun to conduct services in another community of a similar kind some eight or ten miles distant.

As for the amount of aid allowed to these sixteen fields, this is in every case a modest sum. It has been our policy to impress upon the fields applying for aid the supplementary character of the help furnished by our Committee. The Emergency Committee was at no time intended to take the place of existing agencies (congregations, classes, home mission committees): it was intended only to supplement such aid as could (and should) be had from other sources. Hence we have stressed the necessity of other agencies doing their part according to their ability and not shifting that responsibility to the Emergency Committee. In this way we have been instrumental in enabling churches to engage a candidate by furnishing only a marginal subsidy. In ten out of the sixteen cases this allowance amounts to \$20 a month, or \$240 annually. In two cases it is \$100 a year, and in two other cases it is \$180 a year, or \$15 per month. In only two cases does this amount run above \$20 a month, but in both of these cases the candidate concerned has no other source of monetary income whatever. The total aid furnished these sixteen fields from the Emergency Fund amounts at present to approximately \$300 per month or \$3,600 annually.

From information obtained by the Committee it is clear that in none of these sixteen fields could there — humanly speaking — have been a candidate or candidate-minister stationed today if it had not been for the aid of the Emergency Committee, with the possible exception of two (at most, three) of them. About twelve of these sixteen fields had at no time before enjoyed the regular services of a minister or a stated supply. It is also gratifying to note that in many of these fields real progress has been made. Many of these congregations report numerical as well as spiritual growth. A number of these candidate-pastors are performing gospel mission work in their vicinity in addition to shepherding their flock. And as for appreciation of the services of the men thus placed, it is significant that no less than five of them began their labors as stated supply and have since (the depression notwithstanding) been regularly called and ordained. Another one of these churches

plans to do this in the near future. It should be remembered that, quite apart from these five or six fields, others of the sixteen supported proceeded to call their candidate at once. These sixteen fields are today shepherded by nine ordained and seven unordained "candidates."

The Committee has also put forth efforts to carry out that part of its charge which speaks of urging "our larger churches to employ our candidates awaiting calls as assistants to their ministers" (Acts, 1932, p. 174). However, not with very great success. Possibly we should have approached more consistories than we did. But the few we did approach did not for the present appear disposed to move in that direction. Undoubtedly the depression has much to do with this attitude. When normal times return and the numerical "oversupply" continues, this matter will, no doubt, come to the fore again.

For a while the prospect of having one or more of our candidates carry on religious work in some of the Civilian Conservation Corps loomed up. Letters came both to the Emergency Committee and to the editor of "The Banner," calling attention to the fact that a large number of Christian Reformed boys were found in these camps and that their spiritual interests should not be neglected. The Committee proceeded promptly to ascertain the approximate number and distribution of these Christian Reformed boys. After repeated solicitation through the pages of "The Banner" it was found that these boys were scattered in camps throughout the states of the middle and far West and that their number was rather small. We did not feel warranted in appointing a worker for these camps. Our Committee did, however, request the Publication Committee to send free copies of "The Banner" to the addresses of such of these Conservation camp boys as could be procured. We solicited such addresses both from the parents and from the pastors and consistories and the Publication Committee graciously lent its support by sending copies of "The Banner" free of charge to such addresses. Both our Committee and the Editor of "The Banner" have received repeated assurances of the great appreciation in which this type of service was held by our boys in the camps.

It may not be out of place to offer a summary of the candidate situation since the appointment of the Emergency Committee, especially as it stands today.

Candidates eligible for call since appointment of Emergency Committee and up to June 1, 1934: 39.

(Of these, 16 were of the class of 1932; 21 of the class of 1933; one of the class of 1931; and one returned from European study.)

Of these thirty-nine, 21 were aided in some way by the Emergency Committee, 17 of them in a financial way. Today 16 of them enjoy such financial support.

Of these 39 candidates:

24 are ordained ministers in the Christian Reformed Church.

8 are unordained, stated supplies laboring under Chr. Ref. auspices.

2 have left for other denominations.

1 continued study in 1933-34.

4 are still without a field.

It must, of course, be borne in mind that the nine candidates of the present class (1934), who will not be eligible for call until July 1, 1934, are not included in this list. If these are included, the number of candidates today who have not yet been called is 22, and of these, 14 have as yet no field of labor.

The Treasurer's statement is appended to this report. Mr. Frank Vanden Berg, one of our elders and a member of the commercial department of our Grand Rapids Christian High School, kindly consented to serve as auditor.

Our charge also included advising the 1934 Synod as to the future mode of procedure in the work carried on by our Committee. We are persuaded that this work should be carried forward also during the next two years. The emergency is not yet past, though financial conditions possibly look more favorable now than at any time since the 1932 Synod. The congregations and candidates concerned will need to have this help continued at least for some time.

Only one of the sixteen fields responded to our questionnaire, recently sent out, by saying that they hoped to be able to get along next year without the aid of the Emergency Fund. The Committee, moreover, has already been informally approached by four or five new and promising fields, which will make formal application in the near future.

It seems to us that it would also be the part of wisdom to have the question carefully weighed how the good in the experiences and methods of the Emergency Committee's work may be permanently conserved for the benefit of the cause of Home Missions in our Church. Has not God in His providence taught us new ways and new methods for the carrying on of the Home Mission work in these days of depression? Have we not felt for some time that our methods of Home Mission work have in past years often been ineffective? Who would not condemn the apathy toward Home Mission work that is growing in our Church? But can it be denied that our methods have been wasteful both of money and energy; and may this growing apathy not be, at least in part, due to such inefficiency? Is not the Lord's business of Home Mission work to be carried on as effectively and efficiently as we know how? And may it not be that the depression with its "oversupply" of candidates and lack of new fields, with the resultant appointment of an Emergency Committee, is God's way of bringing home to our Church the need of changing and improving some of our Home Mission methods?

We as an Emergency Committee have no ready-made plan to propose. We only ask ourselves these questions which our labors have forced upon us, and we believe we owe it to the Church whose growth and extension we all would seek to promote to place these questions before the serious attention of Synod.

Our *advice to Synod* may be summarized in these two points. First, that the activities of the Emergency Committee be carried forward for another two years, whether this be done through the appointment of a similar com-

mittee as functioned until now or whether this be done through some other channel or agency of Synod's choice.

Second, that Synod give serious consideration to the advisability of appointing a committee whose duty it shall be to make a study of the question how the gains and improvements that may have accrued from the emergency type of activity may be utilized and permanently conserved for the good of the Home Mission methods of our Church. If Synod should feel favorably disposed toward this second proposal, we would suggest that not only the experience of the Emergency Committee, but also the best experience of individuals or committee members versed in Home Mission matters be utilized for such a study.

We close with the fervent wish and prayer to God that our Church may enter more devotedly than ever upon the great cause of Home Mission work by bringing the gospel of redemption to those who are increasingly being estranged from the truth, the saving power, and the discipline of the Word of God.

Humbly submitted,  
 The Synodical Emergency Committee,  
 H. J. KUIPER, *President*.  
 CLARENCE BOUMA, *Secretary*.  
 W. STUART, *Treasurer*.

**EMERGENCY FUND — TREASURER'S REPORT**  
 1933 — June 7, 1934

SUMMARY

Total Receipts per Cash Book.....	\$5,282.56	
Total Disbursements .....	3,389.62	
		\$1,892.94
Balance.....		
Impounded in G. R. Savings Bank.....	\$1,202.92	
Balance in Old Kent Bank.....	1.32	
Balance in People's National Bank.....	688.70	
		\$1,892.94

## DISBURSEMENTS

Arlene, Mich .....	\$ 240.00	\$ 20.00	per month
Coster, Iowa .....	180.00	15.00	" "
Delavan, Wis. ....	240.00	20.00	" "
DeMotte, Ind .....	200.00	20.00	" "
Eagle Butte, S. D.....	185.00	15.00	" "
Flint, Mich. ....	180.00	20.00	" "
Imlay City, Mich. ....	200.00	20.00	" "
Martin, S. D. ....	175.00	20.00	" "
Millwood, Mich. ....	200.00	20.00	" "
Oglivie, Minn. ....	295.00	20.00	" "
Otsego, Mich. ....	190.00	25.00	" "
Rock Rapids, Iowa.....	83.32	8.33	" "
Vona, Colo. ....	80.00	20.00	" "
Woodville, Mich. ....	160.00	20.00	" "
Grangeville, Idaho .....	150.00	8.33	" "
Gun Lake — P. Honderd.....	310.00	30.00	" "
H. Schripsema, traveling exp.....	75.00		
P. Dahm, traveling exp.....	70.00		
M. Faber, traveling exp.....	100.00		
H. Huizenga, traveling exp.....	75.00		
Tax on Checks.....	1.30		

Total.....	\$3,389.62	\$301.66
------------	------------	----------

Pledges per year.....	\$3,619.92
-----------------------	------------

W. STUART, *Treasurer.*

June 13, 1934.

SUPPLEMENT IV

REPORT, CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1934.

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

THE Church Help Committee has again functioned as in previous years except that in our opinion the loans made in 1932 and 1933 were more carefully scrutinized than in previous years because our income has been reduced about \$7,000 and it was impossible to grant all the loans asked for.

We believe this fund serves a very useful purpose. Some of our churches have been very hard pressed for repayments of mortgages and debts made in previous years. Some were in danger of losing their properties unless payments were made. The general depression and crop failures made it impossible for some of these churches to make the payments required. In all these cases we could help them out of their difficulty.

Loans made the last two years were as follows:

Atwood, Mich. ....	\$ 900.00	for parsonage (lost by fire)
Colton, S. D. ....	1,000.00	for payment on mortgage
Desplaines, Ill. ....	1,000.00	to build new church
De Motte, Ind. ....	1,000.00	to build new church
Estelline, S. D. ....	500.00	to pay off mortgage
Hancock, Minn. ....	500.00	to pay off notes
Holland, Minn. ....	300.00	to pay creditors
Hawarden, Iowa ....	500.00	to pay creditors
Holland Center, Iowa. ....	600.00	for new building
Orange City II, Iowa. ....	1,500.00	to pay notes due
Ontario, Calif. ....	1,000.00	for new church
Purewater, S. D. ....	400.00	to pay off debts
Sioux City, Iowa. ....	800.00	to buy church building

We have urged all churches which have made loans in the past to make repayments to this fund of 5% each year,

calling their attention to the large discounts if all the money was paid back in 10 years, 15 years, etc., as decided by the Synod of 1930.

This fund could be of much greater benefit to the churches if all the congregations which have borrowed money would repay 5% each year. The assessment to the churches for this fund could also be greatly reduced if the borrowing churches would promptly repay their loans. We recommend that the assessment be 50c per family for the next two years.

Every congregation which has borrowed money from this fund should repay something each year. No interest is charged, and if the congregation cannot repay 5%, we urge it to pay what it can.

Permit us to call your attention to a loan of \$850 made to the congregation of Bradley, Mich., in 1924. This congregation was later disbanded and Classis Grand Rapids East sold the church building for \$667. The Classis repaid \$300 to the Church Help Fund and decided to use the balance (\$367) for home mission work. It seems to us that this is not right. The \$850 loan made to Bradley was for a church building, and when the building was sold the loan should be repaid first before using part of the money for other things. Kindly advise if you wish the balance which Bradley owes to be cancelled and stricken off our books.

Your Committee has appointed as its treasurer, Mr. J. J. Buiten. He has kept the books, conducted most of the correspondence, sent statements to delinquent churches, etc. His remuneration is \$75 per year. Mr. Buiten had the books audited by a public accountant at his own expense. We attach herewith a copy of his report.

Respectfully submitted,

Church Help Committee,

D. DE BEER.

H. J. VERMEER.

D. HOLLEBEEK.

**SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS**

**Church Help Committee of the Christian Reformed Church  
of America, January 1, 1932, to December 31, 1933**

Balance on hand January 1, 1932.....			\$ 2,421.12
<b>RECEIPTS</b>			
Classical Collections .....	1932 \$ 2,561.14	1933 \$ 2,691.48	COMBINED \$ 5,252.62
(see Schedule A)			
Repayments by Churches.....	1,306.75	2,589.20	3,895.95
(see Schedule B)			
<b>TOTAL RECEIPTS.....</b>	<b>\$ 3,867.89</b>	<b>\$ 5,280.68</b>	<b>\$ 9,148.57</b>
<b>TOTAL BALANCE AND RECEIPTS</b>			<b>\$11,569.69</b>
<b>LESS:</b>			
New Loans Granted.....	\$ 5,700.00	\$ 4,300.00	\$10,000.00
(see Schedule B)			
			<b>\$ 1,569.69</b>
<b>LESS:</b>			
Administrative Expense .....			211.25
Balance on hand December 31, 1933..			\$ 1,358.44

**SCHEDULE A**

**CLASSICAL COLLECTIONS RECEIPTS**

**Church-Help Committee—Christian Reformed Church of America**

CLASSIS	1932	1933	TOTAL
California .....	\$ 47.63	\$ 63.56	\$ 111.19
Grand Rapids East.....	336.20	116.89	453.09
Grand Rapids West.....	239.96	198.51	438.47
Hackensack .....	160.54	275.79	436.33
Hudson .....	112.54	245.88	358.42
Holland .....	133.07	63.83	196.90
Illinois .....	349.05	439.30	788.35
Muskegon .....	469.11	443.22	912.33
Orange City .....	63.65	90.26	153.91
Ostfriesland .....	.00	7.00	7.00
Pacific .....	232.77	228.63	461.40
Pella .....	122.88	144.23	267.11
Sioux Center .....	105.28	132.20	237.48
Wisconsin .....	99.91	82.07	181.98
Zeeland .....	88.55	160.11	248.66
<b>TOTALS.....</b>	<b>\$ 2,561.14</b>	<b>\$ 2,691.48</b>	<b>\$ 5,252.62</b>

**SCHEDULE B  
LOANS STATEMENT**

**Church-Help Committee—Christian Reformed Church of America**

Church at	Amt. Owing 1/1/1932	Additional Loans	Paid in 1932	Paid in 1933	Amt. Owing 12/31/1933
Ada, Mich. -----	125.00	-----	-----	25.00	100.00
Aetna, Mich. -----	700.00	-----	25.00	12.86	662.14
Alameda, Calif. ----	2,750.00	-----	50.00	300.00	2,400.00
Alamosa, Colo. -----	550.00	-----	100.00	50.00	400.00
Arlene, Mich. -----	152.00	-----	15.00	10.00	127.00
Atwood, Mich. -----	541.50	900.00	31.50	30.00	1,380.00
Austinville, Ia. -----	525.00	-----	-----	35.00	490.00
Bauer, Mich. -----	650.00	-----	-----	25.00	625.00
Bellflower, Calif. ---	2,900.00	-----	55.00	155.00	2,690.00
Bigelow, Minn. -----	1,900.00	-----	-----	-----	1,900.00
Biramwood, Wisc. ---	2,110.00	-----	-----	-----	2,110.00
Bradley, Mich. -----	850.00	-----	-----	300.00	550.00
Brocton, Minn. -----	1,235.00	-----	-----	-----	1,235.00
Colton, S. Dak. -----	.00	1,000.00	-----	25.00	975.00
Chandler, Minn. -----	1,147.32	-----	6.40	-----	1,140.92
Chatham, Ont. -----	3,000.00	-----	-----	-----	3,000.00
Columbus, Mont. -----	575.00	-----	25.00	25.00	525.00
Conrad, Mont. -----	1,930.00	-----	85.00	25.00	1,820.00
Coopersville, Mich. ---	1,425.00	-----	-----	-----	1,425.00
Crookston Minn. ----	850.00	-----	45.00	55.00	750.00
Desplaines, Ill. -----	.00	1,000.00	-----	-----	1,000.00
DeMotte, Ind. -----	.00	1,000.00	-----	-----	1,000.00
Decatur, Mich. -----	3,500.00	-----	-----	-----	3,500.00
Detroit, Mich. -----	575.00	-----	50.00	50.00	475.00
Dutton, Mich. -----	425.00	-----	25.00	-----	400.00
East Martin, Mich. ---	1,273.00	-----	13.00	-----	1,260.00
East Muskegon, Mich. ---	3,800.00	-----	-----	-----	3,800.00
East Palmyra, N. Y. ---	102.64	-----	-----	-----	102.64
Ellsworth, Mich. ---	1,500.00	-----	100.00	100.00	1,300.00
Estelline, S. Dak. ---	1,897.75	525.00	-----	10.00	2,412.75
Fremont, Mich. II ---	170.00	-----	15.00	25.00	130.00
Goshen, Ind. -----	650.00	-----	50.00	50.00	550.00
G. R. East Leonard	6,025.00	-----	-----	-----	6,025.00
G. R. Godwin Hts. ---	2,900.00	-----	-----	-----	2,900.00
G. R. Lee Street ---	1,700.00	-----	-----	-----	1,700.00
Hamilton, Ont. -----	3,000.00	-----	-----	-----	3,000.00
Hamshire, Texas ----	2,375.00	-----	-----	125.00	2,250.00
Hancock, Minn. -----	578.00	500.00	-----	-----	1,078.00
Hanford, Calif. -----	102.99	-----	-----	-----	102.99
Hawarden, Iowa -----	350.00	500.00	-----	-----	850.00
Hills, Minn. -----	165.00	-----	30.00	60.00	75.00
Holland, Iowa -----	1,515.00	-----	100.00	-----	1,415.00
Holland, Minn. -----	1,155.00	300.00	-----	15.00	1,440.00
Holland Center, S. D. ---	680.00	600.00	-----	40.00	1,240.00
Lansing, Ill. -----	900.00	-----	-----	25.00	875.00
Lark, N. Dak. -----	500.00	-----	-----	-----	500.00
Los Angeles, Calif. ---	2,040.00	-----	-----	-----	2,040.00
Lynden, Wash. II ---	2,500.00	-----	50.00	100.00	2,350.00
McBain, Mich. -----	1,267.00	-----	30.34	34.55	1,202.11

Church at	Amt. Owing 1/1/1932	Additional Loans	Paid in 1932	Paid in 1933	Amt. Owing 12/31/1933
Mountain Lake, Minn.	450.00	-----	-----	30.00	420.00
Muskegon Hts., Mich.	390.00	-----	-----	35.00	355.00
Nearlandia, Canada	5,095.00	-----	-----	-----	5,095.00
Noordeloos, Mich.	119.72	-----	52.56	5.75	61.41
North Blendon, Mich.	185.00	-----	-----	-----	185.00
Orange City, Ia. II	.00	1,500.00	-----	-----	1,500.00
Ocheyedan, Ia.	1,029.74	-----	-----	6.95	1,022.79
Ogilvie, Minn.	651.60	-----	36.60	30.00	585.00
Ontario, Calif.	.00	1,000.00	-----	-----	1,000.00
Oskaloosa, Iowa	202.81	-----	23.10	21.97	157.74
Portland, Mich.	875.00	-----	25.00	25.00	825.00
Purewater, S. Dak.	360.00	400.00	-----	20.00	740.00
Riverbend, Mich.	1,175.00	-----	-----	-----	1,175.00
Rock Rapids, Ia.	2,625.00	-----	-----	-----	2,625.00
Roseland, Ill. IV	3,135.00	-----	-----	25.00	3,110.00
Rudyard, Mich.	448.00	-----	-----	4.39	443.61
Sanborn, Iowa	205.00	-----	-----	14.57	190.43
Shepherd, Mont.	3,056.80	-----	-----	-----	3,056.80
Sibley, Iowa	1,545.50	-----	-----	50.00	1,495.50
Sioux Center, Ia. I	1,743.13	-----	-----	87.16	1,655.97
Sioux City, Ia.	.00	800.00	-----	40.00	760.00
Sioux Falls, S. Dak.	1,654.70	-----	45.00	-----	1,609.70
Sullivan, Mich.	250.00	-----	-----	100.00	150.00
Sultan, Wash.	1,050.00	-----	-----	-----	1,050.00
Tracy, Iowa	78.65	-----	-----	6.00	72.65
Vancouver, Can.	1,800.00	-----	50.00	25.00	1,725.00
Vona, Colo.	107.25	-----	25.00	-----	82.25
Waupun, Wisc.	900.00	-----	-----	300.00	600.00
West Branch, Mich.	1,004.13	-----	15.00	5.00	984.13
Winnipeg, Can.	365.00	-----	-----	-----	365.00
Worthington, Minn.	1,665.00	-----	83.25	-----	1,581.75
Wyoming Park, Mich.	1,129.51	-----	50.00	50.00	1,029.51
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$98,858.74</b>	<b>\$10,025.00</b>	<b>\$1,306.75</b>	<b>\$2,589.20</b>	<b>\$104,987.79</b>

SUPPLEMENT V.

---

REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF  
MISSIONS TO THE SYNOD OF 1934

---

ESTEEMED BRETHREN :

**Y**OUR representatives in the work of heathen missions beg to report as follows to you concerning their activities during the last two years.

On our INDIAN FIELD the usual work was carried on at our various stations, although it was seriously handicapped, as you may surmise, by the lack of funds, particularly as to auto-allowances. But our workers did what they could even under these circumstances, realizing that the economic situation came to us in the way of the Providence of Him who committed to us the Great Commission.

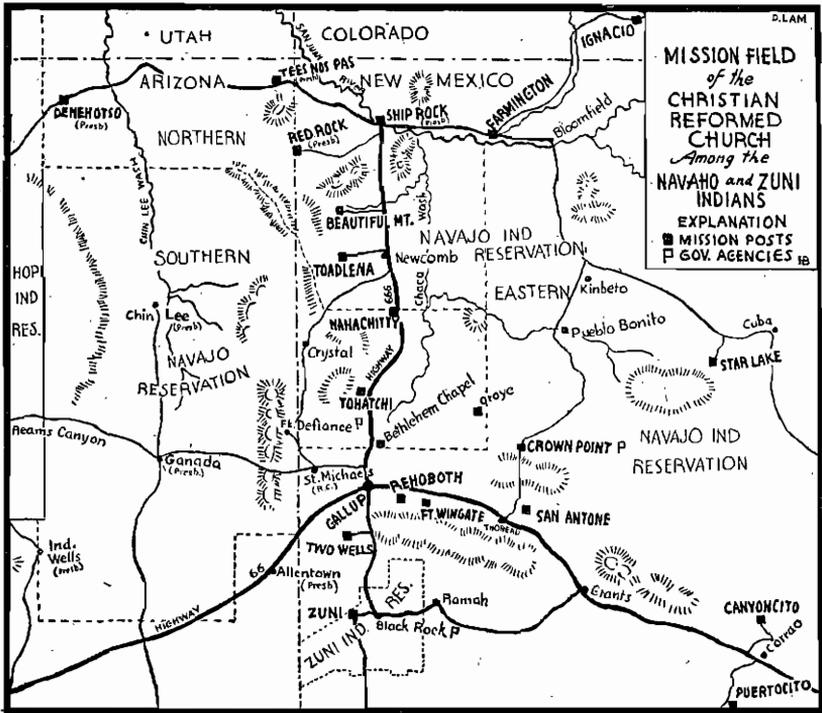
In Rehoboth two teachers did the work of three, and the two matrons saved us the expense of the seamstress.

The hospital staff also carried on as well as it could. Dr. Pousma's annual report for 1933-34 mentions the total of Indian hospital patients as 525, with a daily average of 30. He writes: "We have completed another busy and profitable year. There was nothing unusual about our medical work. We ran to capacity almost all year, as usual. Several patients were transferred to government hospitals, especially long drawn out chronic cases, which we prefer not to handle here. We broke all our records for births during the past year. Seventy-five babies in one year is a large number for a hospital as small as ours. . . . We have an exceptionally congenial and efficient nursing staff. . . . Our hospital is rather inefficient and out of date. I sincerely hope that we are entering upon another period of economic prosperity, and that before that period goes by we shall be able to have a new hospital."

The Rev. J. R. Kamps became Rehoboth's pastor. His salary continues to be paid by the Drenthe church which

has set a noble example as to missionary giving. Brother Kamps' work is appreciated.

Cand. Yff continued in charge of the Fort Wingate work, and he as well as we all were encouraged by results. At present there are at Fort Wingate about one hundred con-



fessing members, besides the 200 and more who regularly receive religious instruction at that important post. The Rev. Hayenga moved with his family from Two Wells to Gallup. He is in charge of the work there connected with what is now known as Bethany Chapel, in the heart of Gallup, laboring principally among returned students. But he also conducts meetings at Two Wells, Fellowship Chapel, Danoffsville, and at the various school-houses in his territory. Mentioning Two Wells leads us to record the death,

May 3, 1934, of the widow of the founder of the Two Wells Mission, Mrs. W. Mierop, nee Rotteveel, leaving three children to mourn her departure. We hold the names and services of this consecrated couple in grateful memory.

As to Brother Sprick who served several years on our Indian field, first at Zuni and in recent years in Gallup, your Board deemed it best to release him permanently, with due appreciation of the faithful services he has rendered.

At Crown Point, the Rev. and Mrs. Bolt faithfully carried on, assisted by Brother Mark Bouma, stationed at San Antone since the fall of 1931. Brother Chas. Damon, a valued native helper, while no longer in our employ, is still active in the work of the Toye Chapel field.

At Starr Lake some work has been carried on under the Rev. Bolt's supervision, but there is need there of a regular worker. Brother C. Kuypers has labored at Canyoncito while continuing his studies at Albuquerque.

Farmington, as you know, is the headquarters of the Rev. L. P. Brink who with Brother J. C. Morgan carried on faithfully. The work included the U. S. Indian School at Ignacio, Colo., in which institution, May 20, 1934, seven young women and ten young men publicly confessed the Lord's name. All of them are Navahoes, except one young man who belongs to the Ute tribe. There were already 14 confessing Christians at Ignacio, so that there is a total at that school of 31 communicant members, the nucleus of a congregation. Brother Brink and his helper have also rendered fine service in surveying the Presbyterian field, about which something is found in our proposals. They rendered many services there. Brother Brink has also been instructing our Rehoboth people in the Navaho language, while we appreciate his labors in translating portions of the Bible and our Baptism, Communion, and Marriage Forms in that tongue. Glad to say, the Rev. L. P. Brink's health, which at times was precarious, has evidently much improved of late. Brother J. C. Kobes has also been afflicted at times in a physical way, but he faithfully carried on his labors in connection with the Toadlena government boarding school, and at Nava and at Beautiful Mountain day schools.

During the last year seven were baptized at Toadlena. Sorry to say, the Bethel church of Grand Rapids felt constrained to discontinue salary arrangements concerning Brother Kobes. Moreover, the rivalry of Rome has hindered his work somewhat.

The brethren Goudberg at Tobatchi and Oppenhuizen at Nahaschitty also had experiences of the kind just named, but have bravely held the fort and brought the message to old and young. During Brother Oppenhuizen's labors since 1924 twenty-three adult Indians were baptized in the Nahaschitty field.

The Rev. J. W. Brink is in charge of the Zuni Mission, assisted by his son-in-law, Mr. Edw. Vander Wagen and his partner of life, while the labors of the teachers, the Misses Vos and Lam were increased considerably and sometimes were too onerous, owing to the absence from the field of the matron, Mrs. Mierop whose protracted illness led, as we already stated, to her death.

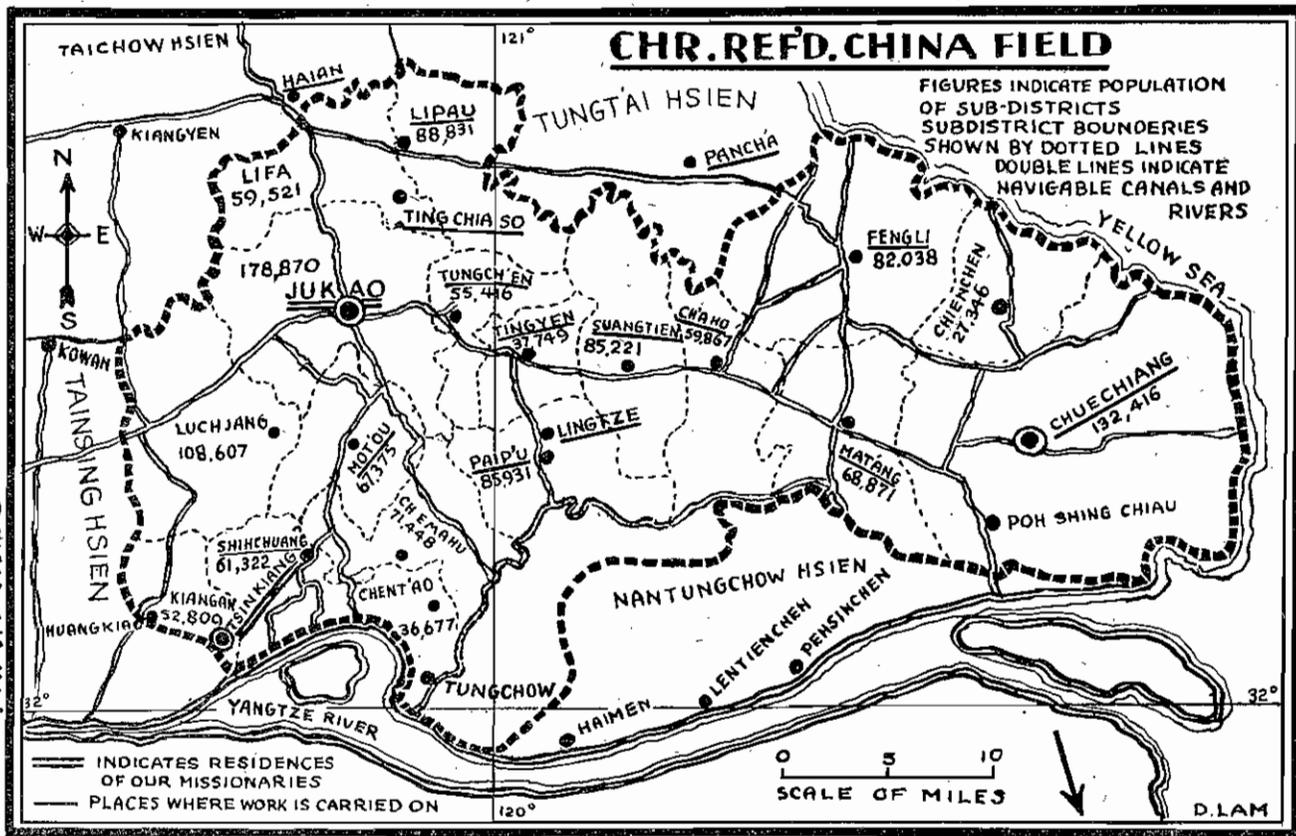
The Zuni Day School had an enrollment last year of 80, all day pupils. The Rehoboth Boarding School, taught since years by Miss R. Stob, the principal, assisted this past year by Miss Beatrice Bosscher, in 1933-34 had an enrollment of 103. We trust that all these labors of love on the Indian field will not be in vain in the Lord.

Concerning the CHINA FIELD, we trust it is best to quote from the latest annual report as follows:

1. External Conditions. The year 1933 was marked by peace. Other parts of China were made unsafe by Communists and bandits, wars of aggression and internal strife. We enjoyed tranquility throughout our field of labor. The attitude of the Chinese people towards our activities in 1933 was more cordial than in any year since 1926. Good crops and comparative prosperity also helped to make our work easy.

2. Missionary Activities and Results. A total of six adults and nine infants baptized throughout the year 1933. At this writing the Mission engages twelve full-time helpers for evangelistic work. Of these ten are men and two women. (The medical report makes mention of the staff

↑ NAN-KING



SHANGHAI

connected with the hospital: besides Dr. Huizenga, assisted by his wife, 4 native assistants, 3 student nurses, and 5 servants. During 1933, 7,688 received medical treatment. The leper work is growing constantly. We have now a total of 180 patients, with an average attendance of about 60 patients at each clinic.)

As to the *methods* followed in our work, we can mention a great variety. The Mission decided during 1933 to abandon the use of rooms as well as chapels. Although this is a radical departure from the old way of working, and necessarily implies certain difficulties, the group in general appears more and more convinced that we are on the right track.

3. The Mission Force. All our missionaries were able to continue their work throughout the past year practically without interruption. The health of the entire group was good. Two babies joined our group. The Chinese workers also kept well. In their families one child died. Another met with a serious accident but is now recovering. From the above it can be gathered that we are thankful for the Lord's blessings during 1933. Nothing sensational, but a steady advance."

About the fruits of this work — while about 60 have been baptized, we read: "Our present converts are so few, and the few we have are so weak. We are still in the sowing period as far as our work is concerned." Still we are hopeful and feel encouraged. Also as we can think of the work of our women who nobly carry on, as well as our men. Sorry to say, the Rev. J. C. De Korne, Ph.D., felt constrained by reason of the ill-health of his wife, to desire to remain in the U. S. and our Board, in consultation with the sending church and Classis of Zeeland, regretfully acquiesced.

Miss Lillian Bode, one of our Bible women, has her furlough this year. Arrangements satisfactory to the China workers, in fact as proposed by them, have been made concerning educational provisions for their children.

We regret to report that the Coldbrook congregation has not kept up salary arrangements concerning its missionary

up to the full amount of the original agreement, something which also pertains to Miss Bode and the Wellsburg congregation.

The other sending or supporting churches have nobly met their obligations.

The work of the Board and its secretary has continued as usual. The Board met twice in annual sessions. The Executive Committee met about every two months if not oftener. The amount of the activities of the last named body may be gauged somewhat as we mention that their Minutes, since the Synod of 1932 cover about 100 large pages. Copies of these Minutes are sent in mimeographed form to all the members of the Board — 18 in number. The Secretary of Missions does not alone write all the Minutes above referred to, but takes care of all the correspondence connected with them, as well as with others who send inquiries pertaining to the work in its various branches. He also acted as secretary of the General Home Missions Committee and as president of our Committee on South America. While in the Netherlands last summer, entirely at his own expense, he held conferences with the brethren in charge of the South American work, pleaded for that at Hoboken, and obtained some aid for the work among our people in Ontario. He made a special trip to London to confer with the secretary of the Sudan United Mission, to obtain first hand information about that organization. This was especially in view of negotiations on the subject as per decision of our previous Synod.

Most of the Sundays he preached in our churches, the remuneration for these services being turned over to our Board, and held a number of week-day services. He also arranged schedules for our workers attending the various mission feasts and obtained teams of speakers for the meetings of the Woman's Missionary Unions. This, in the nature of the case, also involves considerable planning and corresponding. Twice a year the secretary guides the meetings of these Unions, held east and west of Lake Michigan, in Wisconsin, Illinois, and Michigan, while once a year he meets with the Eastern Union. The meetings held around Lake Michigan each fall and spring usually net about \$1,000

each time. The Grand Rapids Union contributes specifically the salary of the San Antone missionary. Of the others, notably the Unions of Chicago, Holland, and Muskegon, we may say that they excel in evidences of their love for the cause. All these organizations, East as well as West, develop remarkable leadership among our women and promote the communion of the saints among them.

The secretary also edits the material for the missionary columns of "De Wachter" and "The Banner," occasionally writing an article himself. Recent appeals about the crisis of our mission work brought some financial returns. Recently he sent a letter to all churches which during 1933 did not bring up their quotas. The letter, after explaining the needs of the fields, and telling of the blessing of God on the work and the financial situation and the distressing deficit, stated: "BUT WE CANNOT CONTINUE TO CARRY ON THIS WAY. And now to come to something definite: We appreciate all you have done in former years. But last year while your congregation was expected to pay \$5.50 per family for Chinese and Indian work together, or a total of \$....., according to the Yearbook for 1934, you paid in all for these causes \$..... As we figure it, you ran short \$..... In these shortages in so many churches lie the main causes of our desperate financial situation. Dear brethren, will you try hard, very hard, to do better this year, beginning right away? A few extra collections, introduced with loving appeal, ought to bring the required amount, to enable your representatives to continue the good work in carrying out the plain command of our risen Lord: 'Go ye and disciple all nations.' PLEASE! PLEASE! Let me soon hear your encouraging reply: 'We will do our level best.' Yours in His service, Secretary. P. S. Please have this read to your congregation."

The secretary reported that several replies containing promises to do better this year had come in. And in a number of churches the usual Pentecostal offerings were taken.

The "Missionary Monthly" and "De Heidenwereld," of which the secretary is one of the editors, was able last year to divide \$500 between our Boards and those of the R. C. A.

As occasion presents itself appeals for financial aid are made to individuals, and a number of people have been approached to remember the cause of missions in their wills — not without some results. Naturally, the economic situation of the last two years has been discouraging as to obtaining substantial special gifts. A booklet on the Indian field, somewhat similar to the one on China published last year, will be edited this summer by your secretary, under the title: "NAVAHOLAND AND ZUNITOWN."

The ANNUAL REPORTS of our treasurer follow.

**ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER  
CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS  
FOR THE YEAR 1932**

**Receipts**

<b>REHOBOTH—</b>		
Rehoboth Mission .....	\$12,154.27	
Rehoboth Hospital .....	94.14	
		\$ 12,248.41
<b>ZUNI—</b>		
Zuni Mission .....	3,147.16	
Black Rock Chapel .....	250.00	
		3,397.16
<b>OTHER STATIONS—</b>		
Crown Point .....	50.00	
Two Wells .....	1,155.00	
Gallup .....	14.62	
Farmington .....	435.56	
Fort Wingate Chapel .....	10.00	
Starr Lake .....	20.00	
Toadlena .....	25.00	
San Antone .....	5.00	
Tohatchi .....	15.00	
Nava .....	5.00	
		1,735.18
<b>SPECIAL PURPOSES—</b>		
Africa Fields .....	230.52	
Tohatchi Poor .....	50.00	
Mission Home .....	15.00	
Deficit .....	20.00	
Flood and Famine .....	39.08	
Home Missions .....	202.55	
Jewish Missions .....	35.00	
Fellowship Chapel .....	75.00	
Emergency Committee .....	5.00	
Indian Cousins .....	11.75	
Hammond City Mission .....	10.00	
Personal Gifts .....	132.67	
		826.57

GENERAL FUND—

Contributions .....	36,052.33	
Refunds .....	2,057.51	
Legacies .....	1,750.00	
Van Agthoven Estate .....	7,695.84	
Borrowed on note .....	1,000.00	
	<u>          </u>	48,555.63

SALARIES—

Indian Field .....	8,359.30	
Foreign Field .....	12,997.94	
	<u>          </u>	21,357.24

FOREIGN MISSIONS—

Foreign Missions .....	11,904.54	
Leper Work .....	187.59	
	<u>          </u>	12,092.13

\$100,212.37

Balance December 31, 1931 ..... 6,486.88

\$106,699.25

Disbursements

REHOBOTH BUDGET ..... \$15,309.45

\$ 15,309.45

ZUNI—

Zuni Mission Budget .....	5,698.91	
Black Rock Chapel .....	275.00	
	<u>          </u>	5,973.91

OTHER STATIONS—

Gallup .....	822.01	
Crown Point .....	40.00	
Tohatchi .....	608.00	
Nahaschitty .....	299.99	
Toadlena .....	334.00	
Two Wells .....	320.00	
Farmington .....	240.00	
San Antone .....	240.00	
	<u>          </u>	2,904.00

SPECIAL PURPOSES—

Africa Fields .....	230.52	
Tohatchi Poor .....	50.00	
Mission Home .....	15.00	
Refund .....	25.00	
Home Missions .....	106.93	
Jewish Missions .....	35.00	
Fellowship Chapel .....	75.00	
Emergency Committee .....	5.00	
Indian Cousins .....	11.75	
Personal gifts forwarded .....	121.67	
	<u>          </u>	675.87

**SALARIES—**

Indian Field .....	29,500.41
Camp Subsidy .....	400.00
Educational Allowances .....	750.00
Auto Allowances .....	6,529.85
Foreign Field salaries .....	17,131.66
Summer allowances .....	825.00
Educational allowance .....	125.00

55,261.92

**GENERAL FUND—**

Trav. Exp. and Moving. Missionaries.....	670.23
Interest on notes .....	477.00
Payment on note .....	100.00
Home Missions Council .....	35.00
Refund Cl. G. R. West .....	30.77
Tax on checks .....	6.80
House rent, missionaries .....	100.00
Sec. and office expenses .....	230.42
Treasurer's supplies .....	41.74
Board and Comm. meetings .....	491.46
Literature .....	83.43
Incorporation .....	40.00

2,306.85

**FOREIGN MISSION—**

Budgets .....	\$ 8,100.00
Nelson renewal sheets .....	10.00
Interest on annuity .....	40.00
House rent, missionaries .....	725.00
Trav. expenses .....	1,644.37

10,519.37

Bank deposits to offset bank indebtedness .....

4,723.57

\$ 97,674.94

Total Receipts 1932 with balance 1931.....\$106,699.25

Total disbursements 1932 .....

97,674.94

Balance December 31, 1932 .....

\$ 9,024.31

**Standing of Various Funds**

These funds are not on hand in cash but are included in the above report

Training School .....	\$ 436.52
Black Rock Parsonage .....	3,070.68
Rehoboth well fund .....	3,483.98
Expansion fund .....	1,227.02
Trust funds .....	10,750.00
Farmington Chapel .....	510.00
New Hospital .....	509.56
Side walks .....	50.00
Ft. Wingate Chapel .....	381.00
Starr Lake .....	834.31
Lepers in U. S. .....	274.26
China Hospital .....	216.00
China: Books .....	100.00
Lepers in China .....	436.38

\$22,279.71

Outstanding notes to private parties .....

8,475.00

\$30,754.71

**Indebtedness on Buildings due to Mission Funds**

San Antone .....	\$3,044.70		
Tohatchi .....	3,707.75		
Farmington .....	607.86		
Two Wells .....	3,795.00		
Gallup .....	3,484.39		
		\$14,639.70	
Foreign Mission Deficit .....	\$3,696.65		
Indian Mission Deficit .....	3,394.05		
		7,090.70	
			\$21,730.40
Balance 12/31/32 .....			9,024.31
			<u>\$30,754.71</u>

JOHN DOLFIN, Treasurer.

Muskegon, Michigan, May 28, 1934.

This is to certify that we have audited this report for the period of one year ending December 31, 1932, and find it to be correct and in balance with the treasurer's records.

Auditing Committee:

Fred H. Roth.  
A. J. Wibalda.

**ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER  
CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS  
FOR THE YEAR 1933**

**Receipts**

<b>REHOBOTH—</b>			
Rehoboth Mission .....	\$ 9,318.52		
Rehoboth Hospital .....	35.00		
		\$	9,353.52
<b>ZUNI MISSION .....</b>	<b>2,348.84</b>		<b>2,348.84</b>
<b>OTHER STATIONS—</b>			
Crown Point .....	8.00		
Farmington .....	51.65		
Gallup .....	10.00		
Two Wells .....	10.00		
			79.65
<b>SPECIAL PURPOSES—</b>			
Personal Gifts .....	104.71		
Home Missions .....	144.46		
Leper Work .....	11.07		
Russia .....	3.00		
Jewish Missions .....	39.21		
Water Sterilizer .....	191.39		
Tohatchi Medical Fund .....	22.72		
Two Wells Mission property .....	100.00		
Christmas—Rehoboth .....	10.82		
Indian Cousins .....	2.25		
			<u>629.63</u>

## GENERAL FUND—

Contributions .....	28,187.68	
Legacies .....	269.00	
Van Agthoven Estate .....	9,000.40	
		37,457.08

## SALARIES—

Indian Field .....	6,917.33	
Foreign Field .....	8,918.69	
		15,836.02

## FOREIGN MISSIONS .....

9,498.69	9,498.69
----------	----------

Balance December 31, 1932 .....		\$75,208.48
		9,024.31
		\$84,227.74

## Disbursements

REHOBOTH BUDGET .....	\$15,828.34	
ZUNI BUDGET .....	3,000.00	\$ 15,828.34
		3,000.00

## OTHER STATIONS—

Gallup .....	600.00	
Two Wells .....	315.00	
Tohatchi .....	325.00	
Nahaschitty .....	199.73	
Toadlena .....	275.00	
Farmington .....	318.25	
Crown Point .....	200.00	
San Antone .....	263.00	
		2,495.98

## SPECIAL PURPOSES—

Personal gifts forwarded .....	115.71	
Home Missions .....	240.08	
Tohatchi Medical Fund .....	22.72	
Jewish Missions .....	39.21	
Indian Cousins .....	2.25	
Christmas—Rehoboth .....	10.82	
Hammond City Mission .....	10.00	
Beautiful Mt. Chapel .....	770.00	
		1,210.79

## GENERAL FUND—

Interest on notes .....	434.50	
Payment on notes .....	1,530.00	
Trav. Exp., missionaries .....	40.83	
Sprink allowance—stoves, etc. ....	100.00	
House rent .....	195.83	
Home Mission Council .....	25.00	
Board and Committee Mtgs. ....	463.21	
Treasurer's supplies .....	30.88	
Secretarial and Office expenses ..	151.54	
Literature .....	67.54	
		3,039.33

<b>SALARIES—</b>		
Indian Field .....	23,032.66	
Auto allowances .....	5,914.00	
Educational allowances .....	500.00	
Foreign Field .....	12,225.01	41,671.67
<b>FOREIGN MISSIONS—</b>		
Budgets .....	3,533.34	
Interest on annuity .....	16.22	
Nelson renewal sheets .....	10.00	
House rent .....	240.00	
Trav. exp. furlough missionary .....	1,493.90	5,293.46
		<u>\$ 72,539.57</u>
Total receipts 1933 with balance 1932 .....		\$ 84,227.74
Total disbursements 1933 .....		72,539.57
Balance December 31, 1933 .....		<u>\$ 11,688.17</u>

**Standing of Various Funds**

These funds are not on hand in cash but are included in the above report

Training School .....	436.52	
Black Rock Parsonage .....	3,070.68	
Rehoboth Well Fund .....	3,483.98	
Expansion fund .....	1,227.02	
Trust Funds .....	12,750.00	
New Hospital .....	509.56	
Side walks .....	50.00	
Ft. Wingate Chapel .....	381.00	
Starr Lake .....	834.31	
Lepers in U. S. ....	274.26	
Lepers in China .....	447.45	
China Hospital .....	216.00	
China: books .....	100.00	
Water Sterilizer .....	191.39	
Miscellaneous .....	42.00	
		<u>\$24,014.17</u>
Outstanding notes to private parties .....	6,945.00	\$30,959.17

**Indebtedness on Buildings due to Mission Funds**

San Antone .....	\$ 3,044.70	
Tohatchi .....	3,707.70	
Farmington .....	556.21	
Two Wells .....	3,685.00	
Gallup .....	3,474.39	14,468.00
Foreign Mission Deficit .....	3,154.32	
Indian Mission Deficit .....	1,648.68	4,803.00
		<u>19,271.00</u>
Balance December 31, 1933 .....		11,688.17
		<u>\$30,959.17</u>

JOHN DOLFIN, Treasurer.

Muskegon, Michigan, May 28, 1934.

This is to certify that we have audited this report for a period of one year ending December 31, 1933, and find it to be correct and in perfect balance with the treasurer's records.

Auditing Committee:

Fred H. Roth.

A. J. Wibalda.

### **Overtures Christian Reformed Board of Missions**

1. The Board requests your approval of our China Budget, 1935-36.

Salaries not included in the salaries which the churches are paying, \$3,500; budgets and station funds, \$13,500; Literature, \$237.50; Board and Committee meetings, \$380.00; Secretarial and office expenses, \$137.50; Treasurer's supplies and expenses, \$30.00; Traveling and furlough expense (Miss Bode), \$1,000; Foreign Mission Conference appropriation, \$50.00; Total, \$18,835.00. Quota 80c per family instead of \$1.00 as formerly allowed.

2. The Board requests your approval of the Indian Mission Budget for 1935, \$57,686.00, with an estimated deficit at the close of 1934 of \$25,000, making a total of \$82,686.00. According to this budget the Synod should set the quota for Indian Missions at \$3.60 per family. This is a reduction of 90c per family, as the budget allowed by the Synod of 1932 called for a quota of \$4.50 per family.

The salaries after adjustment, for 1935 were cut 15%.

3. The Board recommends to the Synod to purchase certain properties on the Navaho Mission field of the Presbyterian Church North. The present proposal of the Presbyterian Board is that we pay \$2,000 a year for three years and \$2,500 for one year, we to collect and retain all rentals of those buildings now rented by the government. We intend to make a counter proposal. In case the Synod consents to the above purchase, the Board petitions it to recommend an extra appropriation of 15c per family for our Indian Missions to cover this item as well as the necessary expenses involved in carrying on the work at these places.

4. The Board proposes to Synod that on account of the present economic situation and the purchase of the Presb.

mission properties, not to go into the project for the present of assuming responsibility for any portion of the Sudan United Mission, Acta 1932, p. 57.

5. The Board proposes for synodical approval and election the names of the following classical delegates:

Cl. California, Rev. J. De Jonge; Cl. Grand Rapids East, Rev. H. Verduin; Cl. Grand Rapids West, Rev. H. J. Mulder; Cl. Hackensack, Rev. J. J. Beebe; Cl. Holland, Rev. L. Van Laar; Cl. Hudson, Rev. R. Bolt; Cl. Illinois, Rev. J. H. Monsma; Cl. Muskegon, Rev. J. Dolfin; Cl. Orange City, Rev. J. Paauw; Cl. Ostfriesland, Rev. H. C. Bode; Cl. Pacific, Rev. J. Mulder; Cl. Pella, Rev. I. Van Dellen; Cl. Sioux Center, Rev. J. C. De Bruyn; Cl. Wisconsin, Rev. J. C. Schaap; Cl. Zeeland, Rev. G. J. Vande Riet.

The Board proposes as delegates-at-large the members now serving: the brethren H. Denkema, H. Hekman, and J. Kos, and gives the additional names of Dr. E. H. Beerink, Dr. J. D. Mulder, and Mr. E. Wierenga.

Respectfully submitted by order of the Board,

HENRY BEETS, *Secretary.*

## SUPPLEMENT VI

REPORT OF THE CHICAGO JEWISH MISSION

---

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
to be held in June, 1934.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HIS report covers the period from January 1, 1932, to December 31, 1933.

The work of evangelization of the Jews has been carried on regularly and systematically during this period, although, as in all other branches of the Kingdom work, this work has been carried on under difficulties, especially as far as finances is concerned. As can be seen from the financial statement, less than half the budget approved by the last Synod, has been received.

Owing to these financial circumstances the Board has been obliged to make changes in the working staff. One full-time worker, Miss Elhart, was dismissed, as also all the part-time workers. Two of the regular staff: Dr. Wm. Yonker and the nurse, Miss Delis, were placed on part-time work; at one-half the regular salary, the clinic now being open only three, instead of six days a week. In addition to the reduced staff the salaries have also been reduced; twice 10% and later another 10% on Mr. Huisjen's and the janitor's salaries.

The result of this curtailment has been a reduction in the the number of cases treated from 3,344 in 1932, to 1,892 in 1933, which was possible only by the doctor and the nurse putting in considerable overtime during the days that the clinic was open.

All the classes have been maintained; some of that work, especially with the ladies and girls, being done by volunteer workers, while the men's and boys' work is taken care of by our regular missionary, Mr. Huisjen. In spite of this curtailment and all other attending difficulties, the class atten-

dance has still come up to or slightly above that of the average over the previous five years, thus:

The average attendance of the boys' classes per month, from 1928 to 1933, was.....	37
During 1933 the average attendance per month was.....	36
Girls' classes over the same period averaged.....	19
During 1933 the average attendance per month was.....	21
Women's classes during the same period averaged.....	8
During 1933 the average attendance per month was.....	11
Average attendance at Gospel Meetings for five years was.....	8½
Average attendance during 1933 was.....	9

On account of a man alone not being able to get access to Jewish homes, it has been impossible to do much in the way of family visitation.

We thought deserving of mention was the fact that Mr. A. Huisjen during the past year has rounded out ten years of service as missionary to the Jews. During this time he has acquired an extensive knowledge of Jewish life and Rabbinical Judaism; has commanded the Yiddish language and uses the Hebrew text in all Old Testament Bible work, with considerable ease; all acquirements which are essential to successful work. Mr. Huisjen is still taking up a special course in Hebrew to further qualify himself for this work.

In addition to the regular work being carried on as near as possible in the usual way, a week-day evening meeting has been added recently, in which to bring the message to adult Jews. These meetings will also be made entertaining by music and song, given by volunteer workers from the various churches in this community.

Distribution of tracts, testaments, and portions of Scripture are being carried on as usual, as well as personal work with the people that come to visit the-clinic.

We regret very much the forced curtailment of the work, due to the present economic conditions, but the Board feels they have much reason for gratitude towards God for being able to carry on the work among the old Covenant people. Although it is true that we cannot boast of any certain number of converts, many of those labored with show considerable interest in the Gospel message, and some are not hesi-

tant to say that they believe in Christ as the Messiah, but for family reasons do not dare to break, as yet, with their people. We hope and pray for God's grace to give them what they need, to come to a definite decision to say with Luther: "Here I stand, I can not do otherwise, God help me." Pray for the salvation of Israel!

Respectfully submitted,

The Board of the Jewish Mission of the Chr. Ref. Church,

Per C. LEENHOUTS, *Secy.*

*Approved by Classis Illinois, January 16, 1934.*

LEONARD TRAP, S. C.

## FINANCIAL REPORT OF NATHANAEL INSTITUTE From January 1, 1932, to December 31, 1933

### RECEIPTS

Cash on hand January 1, 1932.....	\$ 1,467.45	
Received from Rev. Van Tielen.....	13,800.00	
Received from Classical Treasurers.....	1,434.54	
Received Donations from Individuals.....	1,530.42	
Interest Received .....	531.27	
Loans Payable .....	2,450.00	
From the Van Agthoven Estate.....	2,000.00	
Income from the Medical Department.....	4,378.38	
		\$27,592.06

### DISBURSEMENTS

Salaries .....	\$15,415.00	
Salaries (Part-time Workers, Jan. to June, '32)	466.43	
Gas, Electricity, Fuel, and Telephone.....	1,261.98	
Interest on Indebtedness.....	2,405.00	
Medical Department .....	3,052.54	
Printing and Literature.....	117.64	
Insurance, Tax, Dispensary License.....	485.61	
Repairs and Other Expenses.....	132.58	
Traveling Expenses .....	85.00	
Loans Paid .....	4,075.00	
Balance on hand January 1, 1934.....	95.28	
		\$27,592.06

**RESUME OF CONTRIBUTIONS RECEIVED FROM THE CHURCHES**

Received from General Treasurer, Rev. Van Tielen.....	\$13,800.00
Received directly from Classical Treasurers.....	1,434.54
Received as Donations from Individuals.....	1,530.42

(Annual Contribution, \$8,382.48).....\$16,764.96

Appropriated by Synod of 1932.....\$32,745.00

Received ..... 16,764.96

Less than Appropriated..... \$15,980.04

GEORGE OTTENHOFF,

*Treasurer Nathanael Institute.*

Chicago, Ill., January 6, 1934. The books were audited and found correct for the period Jan. 1, 1932, to Dec. 31, 1933.

BEN. OTTENHOFF, *Auditor.*

*Approved by Classis Illinois.*

LEONARD TRAP, S. C.

**PROPOSED ANNUAL BUDGET FOR NATHANAEL INSTITUTE, 1934 and 1935**

Salaries, Missionaries and Janitor, including rent allowance..	\$ 5,112.00
Gas, Electricity, Telephone, and Fuel.....	600.00
Insurance, Tax, and Dispensary License.....	350.00
Repairs, Decorating, and Janitor's Supplies.....	350.00
Literature, Class-room and Office Supplies.....	200.00
Interest on Indebtedness.....	2,750.00
Interest in Arrears (1932 and 1933, \$3,000.00).....	1,500.00
Traveling Expenses .....	100.00

\$10,962.00

(Total Budget for two years, \$21,924.00.)

P. S. At the previous Synod our proposed Annual Budget was \$16,372.50 (\$32,745.00 for two years). This new Budget is possible only because we have eliminated our full-time Lady Missionary, and have placed our Medical Missionaries on part-time. Further, the salaries were reduced by 10% in June, 1932, by another 10% in October, 1932, and in June, 1933, the full-time Missionary and Janitor were reduced by another 10%. No provision is made for reducing our indebtedness. To conduct our work more adequately we should have at least from \$2,000.00 to \$3,000.00 in addition to the above amount, annually.

Respectfully submitted,

The Board of Nathanael Institute,

C. LEENHOUTS, *Secretary.*

*Adopted by Classis Illinois, and recommended to Synod for approval.*

LEONARD TRAP, S. C.

**REPORT OF THE PATERSON HEBREW MISSION**

*To the Synod of 1934.*

DEAR BRETHREN:

**T**HIS report covers the work done from January 1, 1932, to December 31, 1933.

The work of bringing the Gospel to the Jews has been carried on in the usual and orderly way.

Our gospel meetings, held on Saturday evenings, were well attended. The number of those who come to listen to the Gospel has increased. The messages given from the O. T. and N. T. were well received. We have seven cases where husband and wife together attend these meetings. During the past year we had as many as 34 Jews in one gospel meeting. The average attendance was 15, and the total attendance was 1,397 Jews.

Our Dispensary is open once a week on Thursday afternoon. Dr. W. L. Dunning is our noble and faithful physician. We have a regular gospel meeting before our Dispensary is open to the sick. Personal work is done after the preaching. Many strangers were added to our Dispensary list. (By strangers we mean Jews who attended our meeting for the first time.) Those who attend our Dispensary also come to our gospel meeting on Saturday evening. A good interest is manifested throughout the meetings. The average attendance was 16, and the total attendance was 1,628 Jews.

The Women's Class was also well attended. There are at present 24 Jewish women enrolled. A Bible lesson is given at each meeting, and this is well received. Some of the women are interested in the spiritual phase of this work. Part of the time is devoted to sewing. The average attendance was 12, and the total attendance was 962 Jewish women.

The Esther Club is composed of Jewish children. It is not so well attended as the adult meetings. The average attendance is 10. A Bible lesson is taught in the form of a story, and Scripture texts are memorized. Part of the time is devoted to sewing.

On Monday and Tuesday evenings we conduct classes in English. Those who attend these classes are Jews who are interested in learning the English language. Help is also given them in securing their naturalization papers. Part of the time is devoted to the study of the O. T. and the N. T. The average attendance is 7.

On Sunday evening we have a Bible class for men. Elderly Jews attend this meeting. The time is devoted to reading and discussing Scripture. These men are interested, but they fear their relatives and friends. The average attendance is 5.

Part of our time is devoted to visiting Jews in their homes and stores. This offers good opportunities for personal work. We meet Jews who are interested in our literature, and we invite them to come to our meetings. New openings are made from time to time. We made 1,348 calls, distributed 1,315 tracts, 69 gospels, 26 New Testaments, and 19 Bibles.

Once a month we have a social meeting. This meeting is for Jews and Christians. The purpose of this meeting is to have Christian friends become better acquainted with our work, and thus create more interest for Jewish Missions. The Men's and Ladies' Societies of the local congregations, together with their pastors, have been very faithful in helping us in this phase of the work. On this evening we have an appropriate program. The visiting pastor and the missionary in charge give a sermonette, and several messages in song are rendered by members of the societies present. After this we have light refreshments, paid from the collection given by the visiting society. The Jews like these meetings, and the Christians enjoy them, too. The average attendance of Jews is 20.

As to results, we are glad to report that our Mission has been instrumental in the conversion of two Jewish men, and there are others who believe, but who dare not acknowledge it, for fear of their relatives and friends.

There is reason for encouragement. Jews come to listen

to the preaching of the gospel. Let us therefore be faithful in our work, obeying the command of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Humbly submitted,  
(Signed) HERMAN H. SCHULTZ, *Supt.*

#### REPORT OF THE SECRETARY

##### ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

SINCE the last Synod the work of the Paterson Hebrew Mission has been faithfully performed by the workers, and that not without results. The stress of the times, to the regret of the Board, made it necessary to reduce the salaries and the personnel, so that at the present time we have three workers in the employ of the Mission — the Rev. H. H. Schultz, Miss Martha Rozendale, and Dr. W. Dunning. However, as soon as funds warrant it, an assistant will be appointed to help the lady worker in home visitation, and other activities of the Mission.

The Dispensary is still on full time, thanks to the willingness and devotion of the Christian physician, whose compensation has been reduced one-half. The Board highly appreciates the work of the doctor, and realizes the value of it in attracting Jews to the Mission. Many of them later on become regular attendants.

The Board, constituted of four members from each Classis, meets monthly to regulate the affairs of the Mission.

In accordance with Acts of Synod, 1932, Art. 59, 1, Candidate H. H. Schultz was duly examined by Classis Hudson and ordained on May 22, 1933, as a minister of the gospel. May the Lord richly bless his labors as Superintendent of the Paterson Hebrew Mission, and may he be instrumental in bringing many souls to the foot of the cross.

In conclusion, the Board urgently requests the moral and financial support of God's people to meet the needs of this and the sister institution at Chicago, so that the many Jews still hard of heart and stiff of neck, may be won for Jesus Christ. Let us not forget the command, "to the Jew first."

Respectfully submitted,

The Paterson Hebrew Mission,  
(Signed) H. VAN OSTENBRIDGE, *Secy.*

**FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE PATERSON HEBREW MISSION**  
 from January 1, 1932, to December 31, 1933

RECEIPTS

Cash on hand January 1, 1932.....	\$ 89.63
From Rev. J. L. Van Tielon.....	6,275.00
From Classical Treasurers.....	282.50
From Churches, Societies, and Individuals.....	279.59
From Collections at Mission.....	71.34
From Rent of Second Floor of Building.....	992.50
From Loan at Bank.....	500.00

\$8,490.56

DISBURSEMENT:

Salary of Missionary (two years).....	\$3,371.92
Salary (Part-time Workers entire 2-year period).....	2,025.00
Salary of Janitress.....	475.00
Gas, Electricity, Fuel, Water, and Telephone.....	838.45
Medical Department (Salary of Physician and Supplies for Dispensary).....	987.67
Interest on Notes.....	127.83
Repairs to Building.....	180.81
Insurance.....	154.50
Literature, Printing, Postage, Sundry Supplies and Expenses.....	248.76
Balance on hand January 1, 1934.....	80.62

\$8,490.56

**Summary of Contributions received from the Churches**

From General Treasurer, Rev. J. L. Van Tielon....	\$6,275.00
Direct from Classical Treasurers.....	282.50
From Churches and Individuals.....	279.59
	<u>\$6,837.09</u>

(Annual Contribution \$3,418.55)

Appropriated by Synod.....	\$13,400.00
Received.....	6,837.09

Short on Appropriation.....\$ 6,562.91

**PROPOSED ANNUAL BUDGET FOR PATERSON HEBREW  
MISSION 1934 AND 1935**

Salaries of Missionary and Workers.....	\$3,628.00
Gas, Electricity, Fuel, Water, and Telephone.....	470.00
Medical Department (Salary of Physician and Supplies for Dispensary).....	500.00
Insurance.....	317.81
Building Repairs and Replacements.....	150.00
Literature, Printing and Misc. Supplies and Expenses.....	120.00

\$5,185.81

(Total Budget for two years, \$10,371.62)

P. S. In addition to the above, we have notes to meet, aggregating \$1,400.00. As these notes are of long standing, this extra amount should be received in order that this indebtedness may be liquidated.

The salary of our Missionary was reduced 20%; the two lady workers were on half time during the entire two-year period ending December 31, 1933. Furthermore, our physician was also placed on the "half-time" basis.

Respectfully submitted,  
(Signed) JOHN H. VAN HASSEL, *Treasurer.*

### COPY OF AUDITORS' REPORT

The Board of Directors,  
of the Paterson Hebrew Mission,  
Paterson, N. J.

March 13, 1934.

DEAR SIR: We have audited the books and records of your Treasurer, John H. Van Hassel, and find same correct and in order.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY WIEGERS,  
(Signed) IRA STRUCK,  
*Auditing Committee.*

Adopted by Classis Hackensack at its meeting held on April 3rd, 1934, in the Third Christian Reformed Church, Paterson, N. J., and recommended to Synod for approval.

JOHN BEEBE, S. C.

### REPORT OF THE GENERAL TREASURER, JEWISH MISSIONS

*To the Synod of 1934:*

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

WE hereby append a report and account of Receipts and Disbursements for the past two years of the Jewish Mission, General Fund.

These two years have been very trying ones for the Jewish Missions at Paterson and Chicago.

The economic depression left its influence felt in the contributions for the Jewish Mission Fund.

Your Treasurer regrets that he was unable to send more to the two Missions. Less than 50% of the amount appropriated by Synod came in. Considering the economical conditions, especially in the Western States, we must, however, be thankful for what has been received. May we pray earnestly that the Lord, in Whose hands our times are, will soon give relief.

We would again remind Synod in regard to a "Form of Bequest" for Jewish Missions, as mentioned in our previous report (1932). We explained why the Jewish Mission General Fund cannot be incorporated, and, therefore we suggested that, since the Christian Reformed Board of Missions is incorporated, the following "Form of Bequest" be approved:

"I DEVISE, GIVE, AND BEQUEATH TO THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS, the sum of

..... Dollars,  
to be applied to Mission Work among the Jews, as, and wherever, carried on by the Christian Reformed Church."

The books of your Treasurer have been audited and found correct for the period from January 1, 1932, to December 31, 1933.

May God's choicest blessings rest upon this work!

Humbly submitted,

J. L. VAN TIELEN, *Treasurer.*

## FINANCIAL REPORT OF JEWISH MISSIONS — GENERAL FUND of the Christian Reformed Church

FROM JANUARY 1, 1932, TO DECEMBER 31, 1933

Name of Classis	Number of Families	Amount Required	Amount Received	Less than Required	Received per Family	Less than Required per Family
California .....	562	\$ 1,124.00	\$ 593.51	\$ 530.49	\$ 1.05	\$ .95
Eastfriesland .....	580	1,160.00	564.30	595.70	.97	1.03
Grand Rapids, East.....	2,805	5,610.00	2,508.65	3,101.35	.89	1.11
Grand Rapids; West.....	3,447	6,894.00	2,089.86	4,804.14	.60	1.40
Hackensack .....	628	1,256.00	778.45	477.55	1.23	.77
Holland .....	1,911	3,822.00	1,408.01	2,413.99	.73	1.27
Hudson .....	1,517	3,034.00	1,754.23	1,279.77	1.15	.85
Illinois .....	2,699	5,398.00	1,350.22	4,047.78	.89	1.11
Muskegon .....	1,951	3,902.00	2,153.56	1,748.44	1.10	.90
Orange City .....	1,759	3,518.00	777.34	2,740.66	.44	1.56
Pacific .....	893	1,786.00	979.24	806.76	1.04	.96
Pella .....	1,089	2,178.00	933.90	1,244.10	.85	1.15
Sioux Center .....	1,319	2,638.00	754.23	1,883.77	.57	1.43
Wisconsin .....	675	1,350.00	398.02	951.98	.55	1.45
Zeeland .....	1,541	3,082.00	1,735.23	1,346.77	1.12	.88
*Sent direct to Chicago			1,434.54			
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>23,376</b>	<b>\$46,752.00</b>	<b>\$20,213.29</b>	<b>\$27,973.25</b>	<b>\$ .90</b>	<b>\$ 1.10</b>
Societies, Individuals, etc.....			851.25			
Interest .....			85.00			
Balance on hand January 1, 1932.....			948.15			
<b>Total Receipts.....</b>			<b>\$22,097.69</b>			

Included in above the following amounts were SPECIFIED:

For Chicago ..... \$1,097.70  
For Paterson ..... 944.23

\* All money for Jewish Missions should be sent to the Treasurer of the General Fund, and not to the treasurers of Chicago and Paterson. See Acts of Synod, 1928, Page 25, V, 4.

DISBURSEMENTS

Chicago .....	\$13,800.00
Chicago Building Fund.....	25.00
Paterson .....	6,275.00
*Direct to Chicago.....	1,434.54
Gratuity, Bond, Tax, Postage, etc.	279.84
Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1934.....	283.31

Total Disbursements..... \$22,097.69

CHICAGO

Chicago Received:	
Through General Fund.....	\$13,800.00
Sent Direct .....	1,434.54
Building Fund .....	25.00
Other Sources .....	1,530.42

\$16,789.96

PATERSON

Paterson Received:	
Through General Fund.....	\$ 6,275.00
Other Sources .....	550.09

\$ 6,825.09

GRAND TOTAL RECEIPTS..... \$23,615.05

CHICAGO

Appropriated by Synod.....	\$32,745.00
Received .....	16,789.96
Less than Appropriated.....	\$15,955.04

PATERSON

Appropriated by Synod.....	\$13,400.00
Received .....	6,825.09
Less than Appropriated.....	\$ 6,574.91

IN RESERVE:

"Michael Van den Berge Memorial" Bonds.....	\$1,000.00
"Johanna Woltman Legacy" Certificate of Deposit .....	500.00

Respectfully submitted,  
J. L. VAN TIELEN, *Treasurer.*

Hoboken, N. J., January 26, 1934.

We have audited the books of J. L. Van Tielon, Treasurer of the Jewish Mission, General Fund, for the period January 1, 1932, to December 31, 1933, and have found them to be correct.

The printed report agrees with the receipts and disbursements as recorded in the books.

(Signed) A. KES,  
Y. C. SPYKSA,  
*Auditing Committee.*

## SUPPLEMENT VII

---

### REPORT ON SEAMEN'S HOME, HOBOKEN, N. J.

---

*To the Synod of 1934:*

ESTEEMED FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

**S**INCE our report to the Synod of 1932 the work at the Holland Seamen's Home and Immigration Bureau has continued without interruption.

The Eastern Home Mission Board has met monthly to consider and decide upon affairs pertaining to the Home. The decision of the previous Synod "to eliminate for the present the function of the Superintendent of the Seamen's Home" and "to combine the work of the Colporteur in Hoboken and the work of the Superintendent" (Acts of Synod 1932, p. 98), was carried out. The Board appointed Mr. Edward Apol, Assistant of the former Superintendent, for the work. Mr. Apol has been acting in his new capacity since the fall of 1932 to the full satisfaction of the Board. Mr. and Mrs. C. Fisher continue their services, respectively, as janitor and matron of the Home.

The salaries of the personnel have been materially reduced. No salary exceeds at present the sum of \$1,000.00 per annum. The personnel reside in the Home and pay rent amounting to \$40.00 per month.

Although the immigration tide continues more or less on the low level of 1932 and, as a result, only a fraction of the time and efforts of Mr. Apol are devoted to that phase of the work, there has been a laudable activity in the Seamen's Home among the sailors and other visitors, and upon the boats and barges in the New York harbor. Gospel meetings have been held at stated times, and mission work has been done by personal contact on ships, in hospitals, and homes. Some idea as to the extensiveness of the

work may be gained from the following statistics which summarize the efforts put forth in 1932 and 1933:

Ships Visited .....	471
Visits to Barges, Lighters, and Other Vessels	661
Meetings Held .....	190
Attendance at Meetings.....	3,670
Portions of Scripture and Tracts Distributed..	18,153
New Testaments Distributed.....	628
Bibles Distributed .....	93
Free Beds Provided.....	813
Free Meals Provided.....	823

In 1932, 181 emigrants, 4 immigrants, and 11 sailors found lodging in the Home.

In 1933 lodging in the Home was provided for 316 persons, among whom were 11 sailors, 4 immigrants, and 301 emigrants.

The proposed Annual Budget for the Seamen's Home for 1934 and 1935 is as follows:

Salaries .....	\$2,000.00
Gas and Electricity.....	400.00
Coal .....	203.00
Water .....	60.00
Interest .....	150.00
Repairs and Incidentals.....	500.00
	<hr/>
	\$3,313.00
Less Estimated Income.....	800.00

\$2,513.00 for one year, or

\$5,026.00 for two years

Respectfully submitted,

Eastern Home Mission Board,

E. VAN HALSEMA, *Secretary.*

## SUPPLEMENT VIII

---

### REPORT OF COMMITTEE FOR SOUTH AMERICA

---

FATHERS AND BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

**W**ITH gratitude to God the Committee for South America can submit a very encouraging report. The Lord's blessing clearly rests upon the gospel work of our brethren in the ministry, and upon the faithful coöperation of consistories and congregations. The churches are growing, both spiritually and in membership, and have the respect of the outsiders. The colonies are longing for classical assistance and pastoral visits. The mission work among other nationals is also gratifying. The churches make good use of the "exceptionally favorable opportunity for mission work before our Church there, due to the presence of groups of Hollanders who can form the nucleus for the eventual organization of native churches" (De Korne). Buenos Aires has a Spanish mission every week in the suburbs, being led either by the pastor or by consistory members. Tres Arroyos has a Spanish service every Sunday, and the audience is much larger than that of the Holland service. Chubut has several mission stations, and Carembehy, near Ponta Grossa, four German services a year. Solomon says: "Two are better than one," and we are glad to state that the two pastors over there make an excellent team. All glory to God, and may He give us many more of the kind.

The last General Synod in Holland expressed the wish to transfer Classis Buenos Aires and the whole South American field to our Church, with definite financial regulations. This is not a new idea over there. Even from the very start the mother Church has advised her people in South America to seek assistance from North America, and only when our Synod insisted on coöperation did she consent.

This coöperation through committees worked very well. All correspondence was cordial and helpful. The Holland brethren always showed much interest in the spiritual welfare of their scattered people, and it would indeed be a real loss to the great and ever-growing field, if their coöperation were now to cease almost completely. Even if the official connection must be transferred from Europe to America, the two Churches should continue the faithful coöperation, at least during the coming years of Holland immigration. For 25 years the daughter Church assisted the mother Church to raise her child; and would that mother now in this important period of life turn her child over in care of the daughter alone? For mutual benefit the three groups of churches should rather maintain as long and much as possible their intimate family-unity and stand together in all economic and ecumenic counseling and coöperation. "A threefold cord is not quickly broken." Even all South Africa should join our ranks, too, and help to consolidate the noble cause and our mutual interests.

But is the official transfer indeed desirable for the field and for the coöperating Churches? Would the transfer make the field more safe? And is our sister Continent really more a North American field than a European?

Considering the present gap and contrasts between the Old and the New World, and also our Monroe Doctrine against alien aggression, our Pan-Americanism for mutual coöperation, our Intra-Nationalism, and the important fact that the South increasingly follows the lead of the North, in religion as well as otherwise, then indeed much can be said in favor of the transfer. Moreover, the two Americas are united continents, and so much alike in history, form of government, living conditions, classes of people and problems of church-life, that Americans can sooner feel at home there, and adjust themselves to the field than most Europeans can. Speaking generally, South America is a new American field of labor, and a world of opportunities, and only exceptional European churchmen feel perfectly at home there. Hence, in the light of these considerations, we must admit that extension of the work under a foreign church-connection might cause grave problems and losses.

while on the other hand the desired transfer would seem to open better prospects:

- (1) Many Holland immigrants would feel at ease, knowing that their mother Church is still communicating, counseling and coöperating for their spiritual welfare.
- (2) Thé churches, incorporated as American institutions, and registered in line with the Monroe Doctrine and the Pan-American Union, would stand more secure under government protection.
- (3) Our Church here would realize more that Classis Buenos Aires and all our Reformed people in South America are our field of labor, for which we must pray, and train laborers. And as Brazil allows Bible classes in the public schools, when twenty pupils desire it, this is a splendid opportunity for Christian teachers to spread their wings over a field as large as the United States.
- (4) The sending of a third minister will, with the Lord's blessing, extend the work and open more locations for pastors, and so enable Classis Buenos Aires to take care of our people in the southern part of the field; and this will give the Committee a free hand to look after the spiritual interests of our people in the northern parts.

But as the General Synod's official document is not yet here, and the reply of Classis Buenos Aires cannot be here before the middle of March, all advice regarding transfer and regulations must be postponed until April.

Our only advice is to grant Classis Buenos Aires' most urgent request for a third minister. The former Synod was forced to table this request; but shall the Classis of B. A. be able to do Home Mission work in the colonies, and in that way also prepare more calling churches, then a third minister is very necessary. The two ministers have so much work on their hands in their own fields, that they cannot give the colonies more assistance than some correspondence, translations and two monthlies, "Het Kerkblad" and "La Palabra Fiel."

In view of this pressing need our June meeting rejoiced, when Candidate William V. Muller and wife informed the Committee that their heart's desires are to do Gospel-work in South America. Praying and hoping that the Lord will open the way, they had already studied some Spanish and Portuguese. After a brotherly consideration, the following was recorded:

- a. The Committee promises with joy, that we will cordially recommend them to the Synod for service in South America, if the occasion to do so may come.
- b. In regard to the year that must pass before Synod meets, the Committee advises brother Muller to follow the idea already mentioned, namely, to take a course in a good Seminary, which includes training in Spanish and Portuguese."

The brother, nobly supported by Classes Hudson and Hackensack, is this year studying at Harford, Conn., while Mrs. Muller is in Passaic with her parents. He writes gratefully about the Lord opening the way so far through the Eastern Classes, and about the fine spirit and course at the School of Missions, and then closes his letter thus: "Since I have closed the door to other fields of labor and have fixed my mind steadfastly on South America, that field has grown nearer and dearer to me, and my utmost desire is to serve the Lord there."

The occasion to recommend Candidate and Mrs. Muller for service in South America fills us with joy and gratitude, and we hereby do so with all the cordiality and strength at our command. We advise that Synod call and examine our brother, and then give consent that the Committee ask Classes Hudson and Hackensack to ordain him for Classis Buenos Aires until the churches can incorporate properly and call their pastors. And as he is our first candidate with a specialized course of training for this field, we suggest that Synod set an hour some evening for an address or lecture on *Gospel Work and Its Problems in South America*, trusting he will comply.

If Synod can decide as advised, then their starting-point may be the promising church at Ponta Grossa, Brazil. There

is the best prepared location, and the least expensive charge. The church has 131 souls, some associates, and more families are expected soon from Holland. The colony started almost 25 years ago, built a church and a little Christian school, and hopes to build a parsonage also before a minister arrives.

Trusting that Synod will gladly grant Classis Buenos Aires' urgent request, and hoping that in due time the Fund will be able to pay the small expense for this very important extension of the work, we crave God's blessings upon all the synodical deliberations and acts.

Our dear and highly esteemed adviser, Prof. W. Heyns, went to his eternal home and reward. His gain is our loss. But it is encouraging to remember, that the Lord's Word and Spirit remain present with us.

---

Ons Kasboek stemt overeen met wat men vindt in onze "Yearbooks" 1932 en 1933. Bovendien ontving de penningmeester van Second Englewood, \$27.21; Van Liew, \$5.00; K. S., \$1; Donor, \$7; en A Friend, \$4.00; samen met 't batig saldo van het jaar 1931.....\$2,811.18  
De uitgaven in deze twee jaren waren..... 2,662.18

---

Dit liet in kas op 1 Januari, 1934.....\$ 149.00

Ook ontvingen deputaten het verslag der vergadering van Classis Buenos Aires, dat drie zaken bevat voor de Synode:

(1) Groote erkentelijkheid voor den liefdevollen steun ontvangen.

(2) "Overname van de Classis door de zusterkerken in Noord-Amerika. Hoewel er over deze zaak nog geen officieele berichten zijn, is het uit de kerkelijke bladen en ook uit de Acta der Generale Synode toch bekend, dat er in Nederland en Noord-Amerika over gehandeld is. Classis is niet tegen deze eventueele overname, maar zal gaarne eerst nader bericht van Deputaten ontvangen, en oók zullen in deze zaak, de gemeenten erkend en gehoord worden."

(3) Dankbare vreugde in het blij vooruitzicht dat het denkjaar 1934 onze strijdende kerk een groote schrede voor-

uit zal brengen, ook in Zuid-Amerika. De Classis rekent alvast op de komst van broeder en zuster Muller in Brazilië; en bovendien tracht zij ook in Argentina een stap voorwaarts te doen. Daar is een talentvol ouderling-oefenaar, Don Diego Zijlstra, dien men gaarne wil licentieeren als hulpprediker, vooral voor Buenos Aires en omstreken. Deputaten in Nederland en hier hebben al jarenlang gewenscht dat deze ouderling meer ging optreden als oefenaar, en het is oorzaak van blijdschap dat de Heere hem allengs meer verlost van zijne overbescheidenheid. Zeer gaarne willen we de Classis aanmoedigen om zooveel mogelijk gebruik te maken van deze singuliere gaven; maar zoolang de kas niet meer inkomen heeft dan de laatste jaren is er geen subsidie te geven, zelfs niet voor een reizend prediker. De Classis wijst op de groote behoefte aan evangelie-prediking, en de schoone gelegenheden aldaar, en vraagt daarna in allen ernst, of er hier dan niet ergens nog eene gemeente of Classis te vinden is, die zou kunnen helpen om een prediker in Zuid-Amerika te ondersteunen.

Deputaten leggen dus ook deze zaak voor de Synode, hopende dat de Synode van 1934 weer Deputaten zal benoemen, en hen zal gebieden dat zij voorttrekken in Brazilië, en, zoover het God belieft den weg te banen, ook in Argentina.

Met eerbied onderworpen,

Deputaten voor Zuid-Amerika,

HENRY BEETS, *praeses*.

J. WYNGAARDEN, *penningmeester*.

M. J. WYNGAARDEN, *secretaris*.

H. BLYSTRA.

## SUPPLEMENT IX

---

### REPORT OF THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

---

*To the Synod in session at Grand Rapids, June 13, 1934.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN :

**T**HE Publication Committee again has the pleasure to present its report for your consideration. In view of the circumstances that obtained during the past two years it must be said that the report is an encouraging one. While other church weeklies suffered exceedingly, some even being forced to discontinue, we might carry on and creditably, though with a much reduced income. And according to reports at the close of the first quarter of this year the outlook is decidedly brighter and we may well thank God and take courage.

The managing and soliciting personnel has continued to render its able and faithful service. A splendid spirit of co-operation prevailed, adding much to the pleasure and efficiency of the Committee's work. Definite progress has been made along the line of collecting old debts and obtaining new subscriptions. This helps to offset the number of cancelled subscriptions due to inability to pay for the papers. At the opening of 1933 our veteran solicitor, Mr. Van Ess, was honored by the Committee with a fellowship supper in memory of his faithful services during a quarter of a century.

Our editors-in-chief as well as the co-editors have put forth diligent efforts to maintain a high standard for our papers, and it appears from the favorable response of large numbers of our people that their efforts have been richly blessed.

Some departments have changed headings as well as editors. "Kerkelijk Leven," edited by Dr. Y. P. De Jong, made room for "Beschouwingen" of Rev. J. Bruinooge. "Our Doctrine," edited by Rev. Z. Sherda, was supplanted by

one edited by six regular contributors who write six articles each per year on vital subjects of their own choice. These contributors are: Revs. J. C. De Korne, W. Groen, G. Hoeksema, P. A. Hoekstra, R. B. Kuiper, and C. Van Til. Some such change seemed necessary in view of the fact that the department, "Our Doctrine," did not meet with such popular response as the Committee thought was its due. Of late requests have come in for systematic doctrinal contributions, and the Committee has provided the same in an eschatological series appearing at this time by various authors. Special articles are limited to one per month.

A new department was introduced under the heading, "The Family Circle," and edited acceptably by Rev. B. H. Spalink. Due to an overload of work in his own field of labor, Rev. Spalink asked to be released from duty. The Committee, hearing his reasons, could not but grant his request. It has found, so it believes, a worthy successor in Rev. H. Verduin, who began his work in this department at the close of the first quarter of the year. This department seems to meet with favor in many homes. The other departments and editors remain the same, and, on the whole, are well received. Church news in both papers is more plentiful in late years.

The Committee has extended the usefulness of our papers by making them available gratis to our sick folk in the hospitals and to our boys in the CCC camps. The response to this arrangement has been hearty.

The Committee sustained a severe loss in the death of its veteran secretary, Prof. W. Heyns. Being appointed by the Synod of 1910, his manifold and faithful labors in behalf of our church papers will long remain a blessed memory among us. As secretary he kept the records in splendid condition and the correspondence was carried on in a careful and wise manner so that many a problem was satisfactorily settled by his good judgment. We miss him in our meetings and now more fully appreciate the amount of work he performed as secretary since January, 1915.

To fill the vacancy of our departed brother, the Committee has appointed Rev. E. B. Pekelder. This appointment we present to the Synod for approval.

That the advertising material to appear in our church papers demands close scrutiny was evident from our experience of the past two years. Corporations and institutions a considerable distance from Grand Rapids can make a good impression by means of their literature and still be unfit for endorsement in our church weeklies. Thus it happens that our business manager places advertisements that should not appear, and our papers are subject to criticism. The Committee has been pointed to errors of that kind and has tried to correct them. It is clear, however, that some harm had been done before the matter could be rectified. Also in this connection vigilance is the high command and price of liberty.

Our editors were again confronted with articles of questionable character, especially articles criticizing the Church. Recently the Committee adopted the following regulations concerning this matter:

“In view of the fact that our editors from time to time receive articles criticizing the Church, the Board of Publication feels that the following regulations, governing this matter, should be adopted:

- A. Articles which contain constructive criticism should not be refused merely because of their critical content.
- B. Articles should be refused:
  - 1) When the editors feel they have good reason to doubt that the article was prompted by love for and genuine interest in the welfare of the Church.
  - 2) When the editors are convinced that the article imperils the purity of the Church in doctrine or life.
- C. When the editors are in doubt what to do they shall consult the editorial committee.”

This ruling is presented for Synod's approval.

The Yearbook, already for the fourth year the official publication of the Church, has gone forth these two years, though the number of copies published has been somewhat reduced. Of the 1933 issue some 3,800 copies were printed and sold; of the 1934 issue about 4,000 copies were printed and sold. These books have been marketed direct for the

past two years and successfully. In the main the contents remained the same with minor changes and additions to make the book more useful.

The Banner Correspondence Course has broadened out to three courses: (1) **The Bible Book by Book**, covering the entire Bible in 42 lessons. (2) **Genesis and Matthew**. This course also contains about 40 lessons and gives a more detailed explanation of these important books of the Bible. (3) **Predictive Prophecy**. This course covers the predictive prophecies of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation in about 44 lessons. It is a rather solid course and is intended for Bible students, teachers, etc. Several ministers have taken this course with evident satisfaction and profit. Prof. H. Schultze is the instructor. The Rev. W. Stuart still conducts the first two courses.

In the fall of 1932, 105 students enrolled for the three courses: 45 enrolled for course No. 1, 30 for course No. 2, and 30 for course No. 3. In the fall of 1933 there were about 80 students enrolled for the three courses: 55 for course No. 1, 8 for course No. 2, and 17 for course No. 3. Proof that these students really do cover the ground of these courses can be gleaned from the lists of names, appearing in "The Banner" from time to time, of those who have received their certificates at the completion of the course.

According to Synod's decision (Acts 1932, Art. 144, p. 139, 1, 2), the Church is to publish its own Psalter-Hymnal, and the Synod's Committee is instructed to work out this decision of Synod. Synod, however, did not specify which body should act officially to execute this matter; neither did Synod provide the necessary funds for this worthy enterprise. Synod did decide to augment the Psalter-Hymnal Committee with two business men to be selected by and from the Publication Committee (Acts 1932, Art. 144, p. 140, 3, b). This seemed to be the pointer for the Synod's Committee to request the Publication Committee, it being an incorporated body having official and financial standing, (a) to become the official publishers of the book, (b) to assume financial responsibility in the matter, (c) to copyright the book in its own name, and (d) to take

upon itself the storage of the entire edition and the sale of said book to the churches and individuals. In view of the fact that only an incorporated body can properly discharge these duties we have responded favorably to this request and are prepared to take this work in hand as soon as matters mature. We believe this step to be in harmony with the spirit of Synod's decisions on the matter and hope Synod can approve our work.

In looking over our financial sheet it will appear that matters are not so rosy as could be stated in previous reports. The number of subscribers to "De Wachter" has dropped by 1,200, and to "The Banner" by 1,000. In addition to this reduced number of subscribers it must be remembered that collections have fallen off somewhat during these two years. Our manager has used a wise plan in trying to collect old debts; a plan that encourages people to pay and keeps their good-will. Add to the above that we were confronted with a banking situation in the early part of 1933 that meant a substantial loss to the Publication Committee. Provisionally a great part of our moneys was deposited with the Old Kent organization which remained solvent. However, some \$4,000 was impounded in the G. R. National Bank and the G. R. Savings Bank (\$2,000 in each). To protect this amount about 20% of it was used in purchasing stock in both institutions according to rulings covering the reorganization of both banks. About 35% of the total amount became available at the time of the reopening of these banks.

With a slight deficit in 1932 and but a small profit in 1933 it is no miracle at all that Calvin College and Seminary received but \$1,500 during these two years.

The wage scale in both shop and office has been repeatedly revised downward and the remunerations have been substantially reduced. In this matter both the editors and co-editors have shown the utmost of good-will and co-operation. Of late the wage scale had to be raised to conform to the Code of Fair Competition for the Graphic Arts Industries which became effective Feb. 25. The change means an increase in wages of about \$700 per year.

The books have been audited annually by an accountant and found in excellent condition. The reports of said accountant have been filed with the Synodical Stated Clerk for Synod's inspection. A condensed statement of the financial status is presented here for your perusal:

**FINANCIAL REPORT FOR 1932 AND 1933**

INCOME	1932	1933
Subscriptions, <i>De Wachter</i> .....	\$ 9,012.34	\$ 9,006.84
<i>The Banner</i> .....	19,726.72	19,853.56
Advertising, <i>De Wachter</i> .....	1,925.05	1,546.16
<i>The Banner</i> .....	6,443.15	4,602.76
Other Income, Yearbook, etc.....	827.97	898.91
Total Income.....	\$37,935.23	\$35,908.23

**EXPENSES**

Shop Wages .....	\$ 9,904.40	\$ 7,763.66
Shop Expense, Power, Light, etc.....	873.12	784.41
Depreciation, Machines and Type.....	2,457.31	2,441.94
Paper, Ink, etc.....	6,258.24	7,182.60
Second Class Postage.....	2,182.69	2,141.30
Agents' Salary, Comm. and Expenses.....	2,836.58	2,459.54
Commissions Paid .....	1,386.98	1,043.88
Editors' Salaries and Expenses.....	4,730.17	3,839.50
Committee Fees and Expenses.....	338.85	302.16
Office Salaries .....	4,800.02	4,133.40
Office Expenses .....	996.34	757.93
Insurance .....	291.05	201.03
Taxes .....	388.91	403.58
Fuel .....	187.04	150.16
Depreciation, Furniture and Fixtures.....	197.26	198.38
Depreciation, Building .....	423.55	423.54
Building Repairs .....	64.23	57.46
Charge off on Alterations, 1929.....	300.00	300.00
Total Expenses.....	\$38,616.74	\$34,584.57

Loss in 1932.....	\$ 681.51	
Gain in 1933.....		1,323.66

	<i>The Banner</i>	<i>De Wachter</i>
Number of subscribers, Jan. 1, 1932.....	14,000	6,800
Number of subscribers, Jan. 1, 1934.....	13,000	5,600

In addition to such matters as Synod deems necessary to pass on in connection with our church publications, the Committee presents the following for synodical action:

(1) The election of editors-in-chief. According to synodical ruling (Acts 1926, p. 26) the Committee is to make a nomination. It presents the following one:

For "De Wachter" — Revs. R. L. Haan, H. Keegstra, and D. Zwier.

For "The Banner" — Dr. C. Bouma, Revs. G. Hoeksema, and H. J. Kuiper.

If Synod so desires it can add other names to the trios presented.

(2) The election of Committee members. The retiring brethren are: Baker, Feenstra, Hulst, and Steigenga. The appointment of Rev. E. B. Pekelder to fill the vacancy left open by the passing of Prof. Heyns calls for approval.

(3) The Committee requests Synod to receive Mr. J. B. Hulst, its chairman, as its official representative who is ready to inform Synod on matters that call for explanation.

Humbly submitted,

THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

---

**SUPPLEMENT X**

---

**SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR  
THE PUBLICATION OF THE PSALTER-HYMNAL**

---

*To the Synod of 1934.*

**ESTEEMED BRETHREN :**

**Y**OUR Committee herewith presents a brief account of its labors since the appearance of Part I of the Agenda.

The decision recorded on p. 88 of the Agenda, to seek bids on the work of printing the Psalter-Hymnal, has been carried out. Your Committee has entered into a contract with a publishing firm, the making of plates is now proceeding at a satisfactory rate, and by the time Synod meets, the Psalter part of the new praise book will be ready for printing.

First of all it was necessary to decide whether the publication of the book was to be undertaken by the Church itself, or with the necessary safeguards demanded by the Synod of 1932 (Acts, pp. 139, 140) was to be entrusted to some private publishing firm.

After prolonged discussion of the matter, the following resolution was adopted:

“WHEREAS a careful study of the Acts of Synod 1932 pertaining to the publishing of the new Psalter-Hymnal reveals the following:

- a) That Synod declare the advisability, if not the necessity, of having this done in such a manner that the right of the Church to have full command over the contents be maintained.
- b) That the Acts of Synod, though not stating it definitely in so many words, may well be interpreted to indicate that Synod favored the publishing of the new Psalter-Hymnal by the Church itself. It is stated: “That the new Psalter is to be a publication for the Church’s own use, in public worship. Obviously this

is the Church's own business, and the Church has not only the right to manage its own affairs, but is even in duty bound to maintain that right, in order not to be brought under the power of others.'

- c) That Synod furthermore resolved that it (Synod) shall 'proceed to make provision for the publication of the new Psalter-Hymnal and its concomitants under its own direction and supervision through a well-instructed synodical committee, instead of leaving the publication entirely to the initiative of other parties.'
- d) That Synod decreed 'that two business men be selected by and from the Publication Committee, and be added to the synodical committee,' which seems to indicate that Synod had in mind the publishing of the Psalter-Hymnal by the Church itself;

WHEREAS the above interpretation of the Acts of Synod is to a great extent corroborated by correspondence with the President of said Synod, the Secretary and some of the members of the Committee of Pre-advice in re this matter;

WHEREAS the discussion on the floor of Synod plainly indicated that Synod desired that the new Psalter-Hymnal be furnished to the churches at as low a price as possible, if not at cost, which in itself would make it advisable that the Church itself undertake the publishing of the book;

WHEREAS the distribution of the book can be accomplished with very little expense for clerical labor and storage through the office of the Publication Committee;

WHEREAS the financial standing of the Publication Committee will guarantee us to a great extent the financing of this publication through a loan from the Bank;

RESOLVED that the synodical committee for the new Psalter-Hymnal take the proper steps for the publishing and the distribution of the book by the Church itself."

This matter being decided, it now became necessary to seek the cooperation of the Publication Committee. Your Committee, not being an incorporated body, could of course not enter into a legal contract with any publishing firm, nor assume the necessary financial obligations. We are happy to report that we found the Publication Committee perfectly willing to co-operate with us in this undertaking.

This Committee informed us that it had adopted the following resolutions:

- 1) "That the Publication Committee of the Christian Reformed Church become the official publishers of the new Psalter-Hymnal.
- 2) "That the Publication Committee shall assume all the responsibility for the financing of the publication of the new Psalter-Hymnal, provided, however, that any decisions by the Synodical Psalter-Hymnal Committee relating to agreements with contracting parties shall be submitted to the Publication Committee for acceptance or rejection.
- 3) "That the entire production of the book up to the point that it is placed on sale shall be left to the Synodical Psalter-Hymnal Committee. This will include the printing and binding, the securing of copyrights, the proofreading and the setting of the price of the first edition. The setting of the price shall be done in conjunction with the Publication Committee. Reasons:
  - a) This is in accordance with the decision of Synod Acta 1932, p. 139).
  - b) The Synodical Psalter-Hymnal Committee having decided and arranged all the details pertaining to the general make-up of the book, is the only body that can successfully function in this matter.
  - c) The Publication Committee is represented on the Psalter-Hymnal Committee by two of its members according to decision of Synod (Acta 1932, p. 140).
- 4) "That the title page is to have the name of the Publication Committee printed at the bottom as the official publisher of the book.
- 5) "That the Publication Committee will take upon itself the storing of the entire edition and the sale of the book to churches and individuals. This is to be done through the office of 'The Banner' and 'De Wachter'."

It is hardly necessary to say that your Committee gladly agreed to this arrangement and these conditions.

We now proceeded to obtain bids from various publishing firms. Mr. J. J. Buiten, manager of "The Banner" and

"De Wachter," met with us three or four times, and we gratefully record that we profited greatly by his experience in the publishing line.

It soon became apparent that no other firm could possibly compete on equal terms with the United Presbyterian Board of Publication. The reason is not far to seek. With the contract awarded to this Board, they allow us the free use of all the metrical versions of the Psalms and also of the tunes owned by them, whereas any competing firm would have to pay them a large sum of money (approximately \$1,500.00) for the use of this copyrighted material.

After careful consideration of the various bids, and with the approval of the Publication Committee, the contract for the printing and binding of the book was awarded to the United Presbyterian Board of Publication.

Since the beginning of March proof sheets have been arriving from the printers each week. The reading and correcting of these proofs is very painstaking work. We would gladly avail ourselves of the services of an experienced proof-reader, but this would mean considerable expense, which would have to be added to the cost of publication. To keep the cost down, your Committee has asked the Revs. H. J. Kuiper and D. Zwier to undertake this work, and they have spent on the average one day a week at this task.

Although we cannot at this time definitely say what the price of the book is going to be, it may be stated that your Committee hopes to be able to sell the book for one dollar per copy. Considering that the new Psalter-Hymnal will contain at least fifty pages more than the old Psalter, and that the paper, printing, and binding will in no wise be inferior to the make-up of former editions, we are sure that our churches will regard this price as very reasonable indeed.

In connection with the setting of the sale price of the book, we have two matters which we would like to lay before Synod:

- 1) The Synod of 1930 authorized the Psalter-Hymnal Committee to make an expense, not to exceed the sum of \$1,500.00, for the procuring of new metrical versions for

the Dutch chorales (cf. Acta 1930, p. 59). The Synod of 1932 authorized the Committee to engage the Professors Swets and Van Anandel to prepare the arrangement of the Dutch chorales, and to give them some remuneration for this work (cf. Acta 1932, p. 131).

In addition to the amount of these remunerations, which have been or will be paid from the Synodical Treasury, your Committee has drawn upon this Treasury for traveling expenses, postage, etc.

Although at the present time we cannot state what the exact amount needed for remunerations and expenses will be, we presume that the total sum will be approximately \$1,500.00.

The question we now lay before Synod is this: Does Synod desire that this amount, advanced from the Synodical Treasury, shall be charged to the cost of publication?

The answer to this question will make a difference in the price of the book of about eight to ten cents per copy.

2) Your Committee intends to sell the book both to churches and individuals practically at cost price, and to allow dealers and agents no commission whatever. If we were to allow a commission, the price of the book naturally would have to be increased correspondingly. We propose to allow dealers and agents to sell the book, if they so desire, merely as a matter of convenience to their customers, but with the definite understanding that no profit whatever is to be made on the sale.

We would like to have synodical approval of this decision.

Permit us to stress once more the imperative necessity of definite and final action on all matters pertaining to the Psalter-Hymnal. Our contract with the publishers calls for the completion of the book during the course of this year, involving the expenditure of approximately \$15,000. Many of our churches are anxiously awaiting the appearance of our new praise book. In fact, your Committee has been severely criticized for delaying its publication.

In stressing the need of final action we have, of course, particularly in mind our recommendations in regard to the

elimination of a few of the hymns adopted by the former Synod and the substitution of others to take their place, and the revision of the translations of our Creeds and Liturgy.

May we suggest that Synod entrust these matters not to one, but to at least two Committees of Pre-advice, so as to give them ample time to consider the various proposals?

Your Committee at this time wishes to withdraw one of its recommendations found on page 131 of the Agenda, Part I. We refer to the third recommendation on this page, which advises the elimination of Acts 15:18 as one of the proof-texts in Chap. I, Art. 6, of the Canons of Dordt.

This proposal of ours has been frowned upon with strong disapproval by some of our people, and perhaps not without good reason. It is, however, not because of this criticism that we now withdraw our recommendation in regard to the elimination of this proof-text, but because it is contrary to the Committee's own decision!

The inclusion of this recommendation in our report was due to an oversight on the part of the secretary pro-tem, who took the place of the departed Prof. Heyns. It was the proposal of a sub-committee, but was never adopted by the Committee as a whole. Hence this apology and retraction. We regret this error.

The decision of the Committee as a whole anent this matter, properly recorded by Prof. Heyns in our minutes of Oct. 13, 1932, was as follows: "That all quotations from Scripture be made to conform to the American Revised Version, except in a few possible cases in which this translation is not in accord with the text of our Creeds and Liturgy."

The proof-text in Chap. I, Art. 6, of our Canons of Dordt is one of those cases, and is, therefore, according to the Committee's decision, to be printed in full as found in the Authorized Version: "For known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world," Acts 15:18 (A. V.).

In conclusion we inform Synod that your Committee has appointed its present chairman, the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, to

be its representative at the meetings of the Committee(s) of Pre-advice in re the Psalter-Hymnal, and on the floor of Synod when this matter is taken in hand. We bespeak for him the full privileges of the floor, according to a synodical decision of 1920 (Acta 1920, p. 27).

Respectfully submitted,

H. J. KUIPER.

D. ZWIER.

S. SWETS.

H. J. VAN ANDEL.

H. DENKEMA.

J. B. HULST.

## SUPPLEMENT XI

---

### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION, 1934

---

*To the Synod of 1934:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**W**E are privileged to present to you our fourth synodical report. The Synod of 1926 appointed a committee on religious education and the first report was rendered to the Synod of 1928. This first report emphasized especially the comprehensiveness of the task of advising and coördinating all the educational agencies of the churches. But since the Chr. Ref. Church is committed to the education of its members in creed and doctrine, the size of the task should never become a deterrent. Synod of 1928 increased the committee to a membership of nine, making the committee permanent. Three members are to retire each synodical year.

#### I. Mandate (Instructions and Interpretations).

Since the work of your committee is increasing in scope we deemed it advisable to restate its chief mandate in order that it may be clearly before the minds of all and that all actions may be in harmony with it.

The synodical mandate given in 1926 (Acta 1926, p. 47) reads as follows:

“This committee will have the task of interesting itself in the instruction of our youth as it is given in and by our churches, and of searching for means by which this instruction may be furthered.”

“This committee will be expected to make a study of the needs arising in this sphere, and to serve the congregations with information and advice.”

The Synod of 1928 accepted the following interpretation (Acta 1928, p. 32):

“The instruction is taken to mean that it was the purpose of Synod to maintain a Committee on Education as a permanent organ in service of the churches as we also have permanent committees for other purposes: Missions, Theological School, Emeritus Fund, etc. However, with this difference, that the Committee on Education has no supervising, but only advisory powers.”

The Committee's own conception of its task was confirmed by Synod of 1928 and was recorded as follows (Acta 1928, p. 33):

“1. To make a study of the needs and problems in the field of education provided by and under the auspices of the churches. This study will include a survey of the educational work conducted by the various churches of our denomination. It will of necessity include also a study of the educational work carried on by other denominational groups of our country and by the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands;

“2. To promote the cause of religious instruction in our churches by encouraging constant improvement with respect to material, methods, and class-room facilities. To this end pastors and teachers are invited to correspond with the Committee. The Committee will be interested to know of any material or method that has been used with marked success, or to receive any helpful suggestions from those who are engaged in the work of religious instruction;

“It is further suggested that a department on Religious Education be opened in *De Wachter*, and be re-opened in *The Banner*, so that our people may more regularly be kept in touch with the problems and the work of religious education, and be led to take a greater personal interest in this matter;

“3. To act as an advisory committee in the matters of religious education, to which pastors and consistories are invited to come with their particular problems and needs. Situations vary, and it is impossible to outline a course of instruction that will be effective for all times. While sound and thorough instruction is necessary under all circum-

stances, and sound methods of teaching remain that must be solved in the light of the peculiar situation in which the congregation finds itself. The Committee stands ready to advise pastors and consistories in these matters to the best of its ability;

"4. To function as a point of contact between the Church at large and other organizations that have the cause of religious instruction and training at heart. Here are to be mentioned our Christian Schools, especially as represented by the Union of Christian Schools, The American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies, Mission Training Schools, and similar organizations. While the Church in no way proposes to intrude upon the activities of these organizations, it is highly desirable that a closer contact among them be established. Occasional conferences of the authorized representatives of these organizations would undoubtedly do much to encourage each one in the work of its own sphere, and to bring about a larger measure of co-ordination and mutual helpfulness. It is suggested that delegates chosen by the Educational Committee be considered as representatives of the Church and its educational work in conferences of this kind."

## II. Conflicting Advices and Instructions.

### a. PERMANENCY OF COMMITTEE.

Synod of 1928 said (Acta 1928, p. 32): ". . . it is the purpose of Synod to maintain a Committee on Education as a permanent organ . . ."

Synod of 1932, without any report or discussion on the advisability or inadvisability of maintaining the position of Synod of 1928, quoted extensively in I above, adopted the following resolution, upon advice of its committee of pre-advice (Acta Synodi.1932, p. 46):

"Synod hereby continues the synodical committee on Religious Education and instructs it to draw up a cycle of studies covering six years of study to be reported at next Synod."

It is evident that this Synod recognized only partially the purpose of the Committee on Education, and had forgotten wholly about its permanency.

**b. INSTRUCTIONS TO COMMITTEE.**

It is perfectly right that the Synod should give the committee definite instructions from time to time, but when these are inconsistent it is extremely difficult for the Committee to know what is the mind of Synod. (cf. Acta 1932, p. 45, III, 2.)

"Synod, for the present, sustains the position of the synodical committee when it says, it 'therefore, cannot see its way clear to recommend a system of Sunday School lessons and topics of our own, built on the principles of the International Lessons System, i. e., the same topics for all ages,'" and (Acta 1932, p. 45, II, 3): "Synod authorizes the Committee to complete the books. . . . Adopted."

Synod has "for the present" agreed that the principles underlying the International Lessons System should not be employed in our Sunday School Lesson Series, and that a more pedagogical plan should be followed, and then immediately reverses its position by instructing the committee to draw up a six-year outline, (" . . . and instructs it to draw up a cycle of studies covering six years of study to be reported at next Synod," cf. Acta Synodi 1932, p. 46) according to the very plan it had rejected.

The committee has felt that this matter was not clear before the consciousness of Synod and it has, therefore, followed what it considered the wiser course. The committee has concentrated upon just one plan and that is the plan suggested in its report of 1930 (Acta 1930, p. 324, Sec. VII) and re-stated in its report of 1932 (Acta 1932, p. 279 ff., Sec. II).

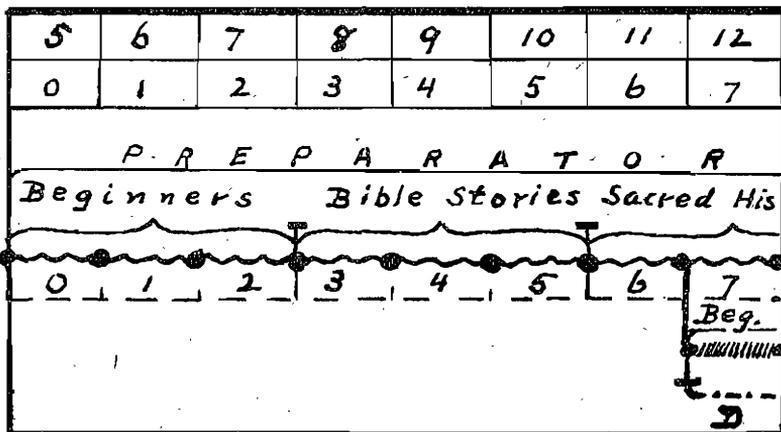
**III. Unified Church School.**

In 1930 your committee presented its plan for a unified Church School (combination of catechism and Sunday School) (Acta 1930, pp. 324-333) with this request,

"The committee asks that Synod express its approval of a unified Church-School, embodying a progressive course of study in Sacred History and Christian Doctrine, making use of the time and teaching talent now employed in both catechetical classes and the Sunday School."

The question of a unified course has been referred to the churches for study twice (1930 and 1932). We would

now renew our proposal of 1930, stated above, and respectfully ask Synod to give its definite approval. We herewith reproduce the diagram of the plan given in 1930. (A full explanation is given in Acta 1930, pp. 327-329.)

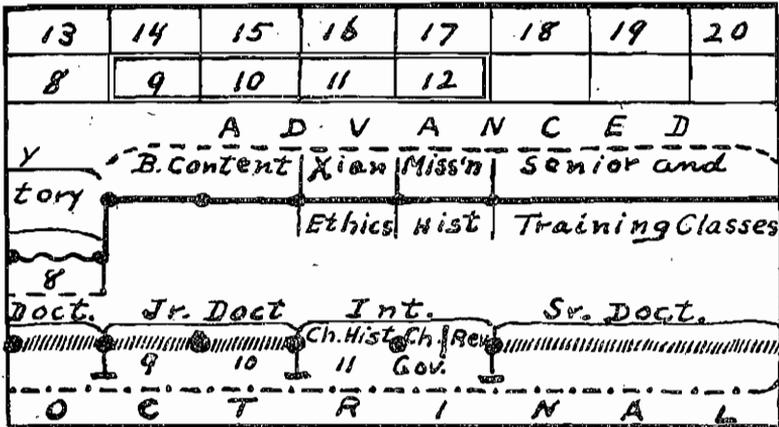


Your committee is sorry to report that nothing definite has as yet been accomplished in the direction of Sunday School readers for grades 3, 4, and 5, for which last Synod directed this committee to prepare a prospectus. It is felt that Christian School teachers who have experience in teaching these grades should have a large share in preparing the lessons for this Bible Study Course. But the financial situation has been such that it was felt that the committee should not make any large expenditure at this time. We trust, however, that before long we will be able to present something definite for the approval of the churches.

#### IV. Bible School for Lay Workers.

After a thorough study of a school which endeavors to promote the preparation of High School and College graduates for all types of evangelistic work by granting special diplomas to graduates of those Christian Colleges and Seminaries which satisfy its curricular demands, and wish to coöperate, the committee learned that our College can quite readily fulfil the demand of such a curriculum by the

addition of a few courses which will make a major in 'Bible' possible. The question of the advisability of the introduction of such a major has been suggested informally to the college faculty for consideration.



This study drew our attention to the fact that there is a dearth of trained lay workers. The Sunday schools and the congregational missions are experiencing no little difficulty in obtaining efficient teachers. There are a large number of church members who have qualities of leadership and desire to be active in Kingdom work, but are handicapped by the lack of opportunities to obtain the specific training which is necessary to make their work effective.

It is obvious that we need Bible Schools which are thoroughly Reformed. We cannot afford to compromise our glorious heritage. Our teachers and workers must be able to combat error with truth. But how are they going to answer those under the influence of the insidious evolutionary thought which so permeates modern education today, and those entranced or disturbed by the teachings of dispensationalism, and those who seek to erase all lines of distinction between the Church and the world, unless they themselves can speak with a conviction which is born of faith and rooted in knowledge?

We had planned to open a Bible School in the Grand

Rapids center as a controlled experiment, in order to be able to bring before Synod some very concrete findings, but we were delayed in carrying out our plans. The courses we had planned to offer were: The Sunday School Lesson, a systematic study of the Bible, Pedagogy of the Sunday School, and Personal Evangelism. We now request that Synod permit us to organize a Bible School in the Grand Rapids center and that the control of that school be left with this committee for a period of two years, at least. Our reasons for making this request are:

1. A controlled experiment in one center will be instrumental, if successful, in the establishment of similar schools in other centers.
2. An intimate study of one school, its organization, its needs, its activities, and its benefits, will enable us to advise other consistories and pastors in centers where similar schools may be contemplated or established at later dates.
3. Some time ago, representatives of forty-two churches in Grand Rapids, not counting any of our own churches, asked for such a school to be taught by our men. Although these schools must be organized first of all to meet our needs, the possibility of acting as a leaven in the community must also be considered very seriously.

#### V. Miscellaneous.

##### a. SURVEY.

The committee suggested in 1930 that a survey of all the educational work of our churches, similar to the one just completed then, be made every four years. The first one was made in 1929 and the second should have been made in 1933. Due, however, to the expense involved in making such an extensive survey the committee has postponed action until the time arrives when the expense can be borne more easily.

##### b. BIBLE COURSE.

Your Committee has communicated with the National Union of Christian Schools and has received assurance that:

"The Union Bible Course is drawn up along lines which are in harmony with the recommendation of the conference of Synodical Committee, Principals' Clubs of Michigan, Iowa, Illinois, and New Jersey and the National Union of Christian Schools. (See Acts of the Synod, 1932, pages 273-285)."

*c.* NAME.

Our committee is known by various names, and is most commonly called the "Religious Education Committee." We feel that this designation is misleading and would suggest that its official name be, COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION.

*d.* REPRESENTATION AT SYNOD.

The committee respectfully asks that Synod permit Rev. W. Stuart (Mr. G. J. Van Wesep, secundus) to present our report and to act for the committee before Synod and its committee of preadvice.

*e.* MEMBERS.

The terms of the brethren A. Peters, A. J. Rooks, and W. Stuart expire this year.

Respectfully submitted,

L. J. LAMBERTS,  
H. H. MEETER,  
G. HEYNS,  
G. W. HYLKEMA,  
P. A. HOEKSTRA,  
A. PETERS,  
A. J. ROOKS,  
W. STUART,  
G. J. VAN WESEP.

**SUPPLEMENT XII****REPORT OF THE EMERITUS BOARD**

---

*To the Synod of 1934:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Board for the Emeritus Fund is now constituted as follows:

President: Rev. J. O. Vos; alternate, Rev. H. E. Oostendorp;

Vice-President: Mr. George D. Vander Werp;

Secretary-Treasurer: Mr. William K. Bareman; alternate, Mr. Edward Wieringa.

Mr. Henry Hekman, and Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; the last named was alternate for Rev. H. M. Vander Ploeg. Mr. Henry Hekman is the representative for the Van Agthoven Estate. As far as we know, we have no alternates for Mr. George Vander Werp and Mr. Henry Hekman.

The retiring members this year are William K. Bareman, Rev. J. O. Vos, while the Rev. H. M. Vander Ploeg, whose term would also have expired, passed on to his eternal reward. Therefore Synod will have to appoint three Board members with their alternates.

The following of the beneficiaries passed on to their eternal home: Rev. H. J. Heynen, Rev. A. W. Meyer, Rev. E. J. Tuuk, Rev. B. Zwaagman, Rev. D. Weidenaar, and Mrs. Helen Beld.

The following sent notice that they were no longer in need of support: Rev. P. Kosten, Rev. B. Vanden Brink, Mrs. Kett, Mrs. Lina Drukker, Mrs. E. J. Tuuk, Mrs. Dena Heyns (now Mrs. L. Berkhof), which we gratefully acknowledge.

Requests for aid came from: Classis Hudson for Rev. Timmerman and Mrs. W. Kuipers, \$800.00 each; Classis Pacific for Rev. M. Borduin and Rev. D. H. Muyskens, \$1,000 each; Classis Orange City for Rev. J. Gulker, \$900; Mrs. Schultz, \$200; Mrs. H. J. Heynen, \$600; Mrs. P. Van Vliet,

\$500; Mrs. A. W. Meyer, \$150. From Classis Pella for Rev. J. J. Dyk, \$1,100. A number of Classes have asked for the same amount as last year, and others undoubtedly will do so.

We were not able to pay the full amount as was planned. In 1932 we could only pay 64%, and in 1933 only 56%. What does our God say to our Church with such conditions?

**TREASURER'S REPORT**

For 1932		For 1933	
Balance of 1931.....	\$ 151.34	Balance of 1932.....	\$ 808.35
Receipts .....	29,786.54	Amount Impounded.....	565.11
	\$29,937.88	Available Balance.....	\$ 243.24
Disbursements .....	29,129.53	Receipts .....	26,580.47
Balance .....	\$ 808.35		\$26,823.71
		Van Agthoven Legacy	5,000.00
			\$31,823.71
		Disbursements .....	30,406.58
		Balance .....	\$ 1,417.13

The books of the Treasurer were audited and found correct.

The following Classes were in arrears January 1, 1934, as follows:

California .....	\$ 1,215.84
Grand Rapids East.....	7,014.58
Grand Rapids West.....	11,796.72
Hackensack .....	201.86
Holland .....	3,433.90
Hudson .....	1,670.89
Illinois .....	4,422.85
Muskegon .....	4,566.44
Orange City .....	7,395.92
Ostfriesland .....	3,211.33
Pacific .....	1,527.00
Pella .....	1,668.00
Sioux Center .....	7,461.70
Wisconsin .....	2,023.32
Zeeland .....	5,257.43

Total Arrears.....\$62,867.78

Respectfully submitted,

W. K. BAREMAN, *Treas.*

Zeeland, Michigan.

## SUPPLEMENT XIII

CORRESPONDENCE, REFORMED CHURCHES OF  
THE NETHERLANDS

*Aan de eerwaarde Synode van de Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk, saam te komen 13 Juni, 1934, te Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

WELEERWAARDE BROEDERS:

**N**AMENS deputaten voor de correspondentie met buitenlandse kerken dank ik u hartelijk voor de toezending der Agenda, Part I en II.

Wij namen kennis met groote belangstelling van den zeer belangrijken inhoud van de twee deelen van uw rijke Agenda.

Niets liever zou het den deputaten zijn een of twee afgevaardigden te zenden ter vertegenwoordiging van onze kerken, en wel in het bijzonder dit jaar, mede als bewijs van groote erkentelijkheid dat uwe kerken wederom zich deden vertegenwoordigen door Dr. Henry Beets, dien wij zoo gaarne zagen en hoorden in het midden der laatstgehouden Synode onzer kerken te Middelburg. Daarom zijn wij er haast mede verlegen u te moeten berichten, dat wij dit jaar geen afgevaardigde(n) kunnen zenden, en wel uit hoofde van de groote finantieele uitgaven aan zulk eene afvaardiging verbonden.

Het crediet aan de genoemde deputaten verleend is zoo laag gesteld door Middelburg's Synode dat daaruit geen afvaardiging kan bekostigd. Deputaten doen hun best broeders of een broeder te vinden die eventueel zal kunnen worden afgevaardigd geheel of gedeeltelijk buiten bezwaar van de kas. Zij zijn diep doordrongen van het zeer gewenschte eener geregelde en niet onderbroken correspondentie mede bestaande in wederzijdsche vertegenwoordiging op de Synodes.

Wij hopen op gunstiger omstandigheden!

Houdt ons ditmaal voor verontschuldigd!

De Koning der Kerk bekwame u door de werking en voorlichting des Heiligen Geestes de zoo belangrijke Agenda af te mogen handelen tot blijdschap en voldoening der leden uwer Synode, tot heil uwer kerkgemeenschap in het bijzonder en van de Gereformeerde Kerken over de wereld verspreid in het algemeen.

Met heilbede en hartelijke broedergroete,

Namens Deputaten voornoemd,

G. KEIZER, L. t. s.

De Steeg, Mei, 1934.

## SUPPLEMENT XIV

CORRESPONDENCE, REFORMED CHURCH OF  
SOUTH AFRICA

WELERW. BROEDERS IN CHRISTUS:

**D**IE Deputate van die Geref. Kerk in S. A. vir korrespondensie met die Buitenlandse Kerke, gee met hierdie skrywe uitvoering aan die opdrag van ons Sinode gehou te Pretoria gedurende Maart van hierdie jaar. Met groot dankbaarheid aan die Heer kan ons u berig dat ons Sinode, hoewel byeengeroep onder die geweldige druk van die heersende wereld depressie en 'n ongekende droogte in ons land, tog kennelik die seën van God geniet het. Nie alleen was byna al die gemeentes van ons uitgestrekte werelddeel verteenwoordig nie, maar die erns en vaste voorneme van al die afgevaardigdes om met alle kragte die belange van Gods koninkryk te behartig, was baie verblijdend. Ok was dit 'n oorsaak van groote blijdschap dat daar geen teken van dwaalleer of modenistiese neigings openbaar geword het nie.

Aan u adres is die Akte van gemelde Sinode gepos, waaruit u nadere inligtings sal verkry.

Een van die gewigtigste sake onder behandeling was die invoering in ons kerk van die nuwe vertaling van Gods Woord in die Afrikaanse-taal. Sedert die aanleg van die volksplanting deur die Oost Indiesche Kompagnies onder die Regering van Nederland, was in ons kerke in gebruik die State vertaling van 1618-'19. In die loop van die tyd is hier egter 'n nuwe taal gebore, wat 'n eie vertaling van die Bybel noodsaaklik maak. Die Nederlandse taal word deur die afrikaanse volk niet meer so goed verstaan nie. Vir hierdie nuwe vertaling was daar drie vertalers uit die drie afrikaanssprekende Kerke en het hulle hartelik saamgewerk. Waar ons met weemoed afskeid neem van die geliefde State Bybel, waardeur ons volk soveel eeue geestelik gevoed was, daar besef ons aan die ander kant hoe getrou

die sorg is van onse verbonds God om ons sy Woord in ons eie moedertaal te skink.

Verder, waarde Broeder, is aan ondergetekendes opdrag gegee om met u te korrespondeer oor die volgende:

**(1) Wysiging van die Liturgiese Formuliere.**

In onse gemeentes bly nog altyd in gebruik dieselfde Liturgie soos in die Geref. Kerke van Nederland en Amerika. Daarvan moet nou egter, soos die geval was met die Bybel, 'n vertaling plaasvind. Daartoe is deur die Sinode 'n kommissie benoem, met die opdrag om ook saaklike wysiginge aan te bring. Ons verneem dat ook by u 'n beweging tot wysiging aan die gang is. Baie dankbaar sal ons wees, indien u reeds enige aksie in die rigting geneem het om nadere inligting te ontvang. Enige voorstelle van ons kant af, sal ons, so die Here wil, voor ons a. s. Sinode (1936) tot u kennis bring.

**(2) Sending en Poligamie (Akte, bladsy 95).**

Aangesien daar geen eenstemmigheid bestaan aangaande die vraag of poligamie toegelaat is in die eerste kristelike gemeentes, onder heidens wat tot bekering gekom het nie, en ons Sinode hierdoor geen finale besluit geneem het nie, sou ons gaarne die oordeel van die Geref. Kerke by u hieroor verneem. (Zie p. 46, Acta, voor Commissie opdracht.)

**(3) Internasionale Sinode.**

Aangaande die wyse van samestelling verwys ons u na bladsy 40 van die toegesonde akta soos reeds vantevore aan u geskrywe. Graag verneem ons u advies hieroor. Verder is besluit dat weens die werelddepressie die praktiese uitvoering van hierdie saak tans onmoontlik is. Bij die intree van nuwe en betere tye sal ons, D. V., met u verder korrespondeer. (Zie p. 20, Acta, Comm. Corr.)

U en die Geref. Kerke in u vaderland die genade en nabyheid van onse getrouwe verbonds God toebiddende.

U Broeders in Kristus.

Die deputate vir korrespondensie met buitenlandse kerke,

*Burghersdorp: D. POSTMA.*

*Middelburg: Ds. J. G. VANDERWALT.*

## SUPPLEMENT XV

REPORT OF LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE  
REPRESENTATIVE\*

---

*To the Synod of the Chr. Ref. Church,  
Grand Rapids, Mich.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN :

**T**HE Synod of 1932 re-appointed us, namely, Dr. H. Beets as an honorary vice-president, and Rev. J. J. Hiemenga as a member of the Board of Managers of the Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S. During the two years it has been our privilege to keep in close touch with the above named Alliance and to observe carefully, and to co-operate in the work which the Alliance tries to perform. The purpose of the Alliance is expressed in its constitution as follows: "The preservation of the first day of the week as a time set apart for rest, worship, religious education, and the service of God." Due to the present economical crisis, this work has also suffered considerable. Expenses had to be reduced to the extent that all salaries have been cut to a minimum; the publication of the official organ of the Alliance, namely, "The Leader," has been reduced to a bi-monthly instead of a monthly publication. On the other hand the spirit of lawlessness has increased in our land. And if there ever was a need of united effort on the part of the forces of our Lord to preserve his divine institution of His Day, it is now.

The member of the Board of Managers has attended almost all the meetings of said Board. He is at present chairman of the Committee of Finance. He has gone through the difficulties with which the Alliance had to contend during these two years.

Being in full harmony with the purpose and methods of the Lord's Day Alliance of the U. S., we therefore recom-

---

\* Reports of other similar bodies are found in the Agenda.

**mend** this organization to the continued moral and financial support of the Chr. Ref. Church.

We understand that if the Chr. Ref. Church is to continue its relation with the Alliance, that Synod will be asked to re-appoint one individual as Honorary Vice-President and another as member of the Board of Managers of said organization. The General Secretary of the Alliance, Dr. H. L. Bowlby, will not be able to attend our Synod and present the cause of the Alliance.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY BEETS.

J. J. HIEMENGA.

See Article 38, Acta, as to resolution. And Article 169, Appointment of representatives.

**SUPPLEMENT XVI**  
(cf. Article 117, Acta)

---

**NEW FORMS: INSTALLATION OF ELDERS AND  
DEACONS AND SOLEMNIZATION OF MARRIAGE**

---

**FORM FOR THE ORDINATION OF ELDERS AND DEACONS**

Beloved Christians, having previously made known unto you the names of our brethren who were chosen to the office of elders and deacons in this Church, and no one having appeared to allege anything lawful against them, we shall therefore, in the name of the Lord, proceed to their ordination.

It is well, first, to remind ourselves of what the Word of God teaches regarding these offices.

The office of elder is based on the kingship of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, when He ascended, left His Church in the world and provided it with officers who should rule in His name. The apostle Paul, in Acts, insists upon the ordination of elders in every Church, and, in his letter to Timothy, commands those who *rule well to be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the Word and in teaching*. In this and other passages Paul distinguishes between the elders who labor particularly in the ministry of the Word and the Sacraments, and those who have the supervision of the Church together with the ministers of the Word. Therefore the Church has, from the beginning, had elders in addition to ministers and pastors.

The work of the elders is that of ruling in the name of the ascended King, and as servants of the great Shepherd, caring for His flock. It is therefore also the duty of the elders to maintain the purity of the Word and Sacraments, to uphold the good order of the Church, carefully guarding the sacredness of the offices and faithfully exercising discipline. They should, moreover, with love and humility promote the faithful discharge of the office by their fellow-officers, having particular regard to the doctrine and conduct of the minister of the Word, that the Church may be edified and may manifest itself as the pillar and ground of the truth.

To fill worthily so sacred an office, the elders should set an example of godliness in their personal life; they should likewise be exemplary in their home life; and finally they should be models in their relations with their fellow-men. Walking thus in all godliness, and faithfully discharging their office, *when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, they shall receive the crown of glory that fadeth not away*.

The office of deacon is based upon the interest and love of Christ in behalf of His own. This interest is so great that He deems what is done unto one of the least of His brethren as done unto Him, thus

appointing the poor to represent Himself in our expression of sympathy and benevolent service on earth. *For I was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me.*

According to Acts 6, the apostles themselves in the beginning ministered unto the poor; but afterwards, being overburdened with this service to the extent that some were neglected, certain men were chosen to whom they committed the special responsibility of exercising this ministry, leaving the apostles greater opportunity to continue steadfastly in prayer and in the ministry of the Word. Since that time the Church has recognized this service as a distinct office.

The work of deacons consists in the faithful and diligent ingathering of the offerings which God's people in gratitude make to their Lord, in the prevention of poverty, in the humble and cheerful distribution of gifts according to the need, and in the relief of the distressed both with kindly deeds and words of consolation and cheer from Scripture.

To fill worthily so sacred an office the deacons, as the elders, should set an example of godliness in their personal life; they should likewise be exemplary in their home life; and finally, they should be models in their relations with their fellow-men. Thus conducting themselves as worthy representatives of Christ's loving care, and faithfully ministering in His name to those who are the beloved of God, they *gain to themselves a good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.*

To the end, therefore, beloved brethren N. N., that the Church may hear that you are willing to take your respective offices upon you, you are requested to answer the following questions:

First: Do you, both elders and deacons, feel in your hearts that you are lawfully called of God's Church, and consequently of God Himself, to these your respective holy offices?

Second: Do you believe the Old and the New Testament to be the only Word of God, and the Doctrinal Standards of this Church to be in harmony therewith?

Third: Do you, having heard the exposition of the meaning and requirements of these offices, promise to discharge them faithfully by the grace of God; you elders, in the government of the Church, together with the ministers of the Word; and you deacons, in the administration to the poor?

Fourth: Do you promise to walk in all godliness and submit to the government of the Church in all things pertaining to your office?

ANSWER: I do (*to be given by each individually*).

¶ *Then the minister shall say:*

The Almighty God and Father replenish you all with His grace, that you may faithfully and fruitfully discharge your respective offices.  
AMEN.

I charge you, elders, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, to be diligent in the government of the Church which is committed to you jointly with the minister of the Word. Be faithful watchmen over the House of God, taking heed that purity of doctrine and godliness of life be maintained.

I charge you, deacons, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, to be diligent in receiving the gifts of God's people, prudent and cheerful in the distribution of the same, sympathetic and self-denying in the ministry of christian mercy.

I charge you, beloved Christians, to receive these brethren as the servants of God, sustaining them with your daily prayers. Render to the elders all honor, encouragement, and obedience in the Lord. Provide the deacons generously with the necessary gifts for the needy, remembering that in so much as you do it unto the least one of these His children, you do it unto Him. May God give us to see in the ministry of the elders the supremacy of Christ and in the ministry of the deacons the care and love of the Savior. Each one of you doing this in your respective callings, shall receive of the Lord the reward of righteousness.

#### PRAYER

O Lord God and heavenly Father, we thank Thee that it has pleased Thee, for the better edification of Thy Church, to ordain in it, besides the ministers of the Word, rulers and assistants, by whom Thy Church may be preserved in peace and prosperity, and the indigent assisted; and that Thou hast at present granted us in this place men who are of good testimony, and we trust endowed with Thy Spirit. We beseech Thee, replenish them more and more with such gifts as are necessary for them in their ministrations; with the gifts of wisdom, courage, discretion, benevolence, sympathy, and self-denial, to the end that every one may, in his respective office, acquit himself as is becoming; the elders in taking diligent heed unto doctrine and life, in keeping out the wolves from the sheepfold of Thy beloved Son; and in admonishing and reproofing disorderly persons. In like manner, the deacons in carefully receiving, and liberally and prudently distributing alms to the poor, and in comforting them with Thy holy Word. Give grace both to the elders and deacons, that they may persevere in their faithful labor, and never become weary by reason of any trouble, pain, or persecution of the world. Grant especially Thy divine grace to this people, over whom they are placed, that they may willingly submit themselves to the good exhortations of the elders, counting them worthy of honor for their work's sake; give also unto the rich liberal hearts towards the poor, and to the poor grateful hearts towards those who help and serve them; to the end that every one acquitting himself of his duty, Thy holy Name may thereby be magnified, and the kingdom of Thy Son Jesus Christ enlarged, in whose name we conclude our prayers, saying:

Our Father who art in heaven, etc. AMEN.

## FORM FOR THE SOLEMNIZATION OF MARRIAGE

¶ *Where the wedding takes place before the congregation (cf. Art. 70 of the Church Order), the following announcement is to be made on the previous Sunday:*

N. N. and N. N. have signified their desire to be united in marriage in this church on..... If there are no lawful objections, the ceremony will take place on that date.

Beloved in the Lord, we are assembled here in the presence of God for the purpose of joining in marriage N. N. and N. N. Since we have received no lawful objections to their proposed union, let us reverently call to mind the institution, purpose, and obligations of the marriage state.

The holy bond of marriage was instituted by God Himself at the very dawn of history. Making man in His own likeness, He endowed him with many blessings and gave him dominion over all things. Moreover, God said: *It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a help meet for him.* Thereupon God created woman of man's own substance and brought her unto the man. *Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.*

Our Lord Jesus honored marriage by His blessed presence at the wedding in Cana, and confirmed it as a divine ordinance, as an honorable estate, and a lasting bond when He declared: *What God hath joined together let not man put asunder.* The apostle Paul shows its exalted nature when he calls holy wedlock a symbol of the mystic union of the Savior and the Church, His redeemed bride, commending it as a state honorable among all.

The purpose of marriage is the propagation of the human race, the furtherance of the kingdom of God, and the enrichment of the lives of those entering this state. This purpose calls for loving devotion to each other, and a common responsibility for the nurture of the children the Lord may give them as His heritage and as parties to His covenant.

For the home which marriage establishes the Lord ordained that the man should be the head of the wife, even as Christ is the Head of the Church, and that he should protect her and provide for her in love, a love which, if exercised in the spirit and after the example of Christ, will be conducive to mutual happiness. God also ordained that the wife should be subject to the husband in all things that are according to His Word, showing him deference even as the Church to Christ. Thus the liberty of both husband and wife is glorified by mutual loyalty to law, and a home so begun in the name of the Lord and regulated by His commandments becomes the very foundation of a christian society and affords a foretaste of the eternal home.

Marriage, then, is a divine ordinance intended to be a source of happiness to man, an institution of the highest significance to the human race, and a symbol of the union of Christ and His Church. We

may, therefore, as Christians look with confidence for grace in the discharge of our mutual responsibilities and for guidance and help in our common perplexities and trials.

And now, N. N. and N. N., having heard from the Word of God the teaching concerning marriage, do you assent thereto, and do you desire to enter into this holy estate as ordained by God?

*Each answers: I do.*

[*Optional: Who giveth this woman to this man?*

*The father or guardian answers: I do.]*

¶ *The minister shall cause the man to extend his right hand and to take the woman's right hand, and shall say:*

May the Lord God confirm the desire and purpose of your hearts, and your beginning be in the name of Jehovah, who made heaven and earth.

*To the bridegroom:*

N. N., do you solemnly declare that you take to yourself and acknowledge as your wife N. N., here present, and do you promise that you will, with the gracious help of God, love, honor, and maintain her, live with her in the holy bonds of marriage according to God's ordinance, and never forsake her, so long as you both shall live?

*The bridegroom answers: I do.*

*To the bride:*

N. N., do you solemnly declare that you take to yourself and acknowledge as your husband N. N., here present, and do you promise that you will, with the gracious help of God, love, honor, and obey him in all things lawful, live with him in the holy bonds of marriage according to God's ordinance, and never forsake him so long as you both shall live?

*The bride answers: I do.*

[*Optional ring ceremony, either single or double.*

*To the bridegroom:*

N. N., do you give this ring as a symbol of your constant faithfulness and abiding love?

*The bridegroom answers: I do. He shall then put the ring on the fourth finger of the bride's left hand.*

*To the bride:*

N. N., do you receive (or in case two rings are used: Do you give) this ring as a symbol of your constant faithfulness and abiding love?

*The bride answers: I do. In case two rings are used, she shall then put the ring on the fourth finger of the bridegroom's left hand.]*

*Thereupon the minister says:*

According to the laws of the state and the ordinances of the Church of Christ I now pronounce you, N. N. and N. N., husband and wife, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. What therefore God hath joined together let not man put asunder. Henceforth you go down life's pathway together, and may the Father of all mercies, who of His grace has called you to this holy state of marriage, bind you together in true love and faithfulness and grant you His blessing.

*¶ The bridegroom and the bride now kneel while the minister offers the following prayer:*

Most merciful and gracious God, of whom the whole family of heaven and earth is named, we beseech Thee, set the seal of Thy approval upon the marriage into which our brother and sister have entered this day. Give them Thy fatherly benediction; grant them grace and Thy Holy Spirit to fulfil with pure and constant affection the vow and covenant between them made. Guide them in the way of righteousness and peace, that loving and serving Thee with one mind and heart all the days of their life, they may be abundantly enriched with the tokens of Thy everlasting favor in Christ Jesus our Lord. In all life's experiences lift up Thy countenance upon them, that they may be thankful in prosperity and patient in adversity. May their marriage be fruitful for this life and for the life to come. Grant them wisdom and strength to build a home which shall be to the glory of Thy Name and the coming of Thy kingdom. May they live together many years, and in the hour of death may they part in the blessed hope of celebrating forever with all the saints of God the marriage of Christ and the Church He loved. Hear our prayer in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, who taught us to pray saying:

Our Father who art in heaven, etc. AMEN.

*¶ It is suggested that the ceremony be concluded with appropriate song.*

**SUPPLEMENT XVII**

---

**RULES FOR SYNODICAL PROCEDURE  
for the  
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH**

---

**I.****CONVENING AND CONSTITUTING SYNOD**

(1) Synod shall convene and be constituted as prescribed by the Church Order and Synodical Rulings governing its meetings.

(2) Each Synod shall appoint a **Convening-Consistory** whose duty it shall be to announce the next succeeding Synod in the official publications of the Church, three months before the date of meeting. It shall also provide all facilities needed for the synodical meetings, make arrangements for the lodging of delegates, etc. Expenses thus incurred shall be paid by the synodical treasurer.

(3) The synodical agenda shall appear in two parts: one part in January of the synodical year containing all the reports of advisory committees appointed by previous Synods; and the second part appearing the first week in May, containing overtures to Synod and the names of delegates. Material for the agenda must be in the hands of the stated clerk a month before the date of publication. Materials not appearing in the Agenda can be taken up by a special decision of Synod.

(4) On Tuesday evening last preceding the opening of Synod a special service of prayer, in charge of the convening consistory, shall be held in the city in which Synod is to meet. All the members of Synod are expected to attend this meeting, and the general public is cordially invited to attend. The president, or vice-president, of the preceding Synod shall administer the Word and lead in appropriate prayer.

(5) The president of the previous Synod shall officiate as president **pro tem** until Synod has chosen all its officers. At 9:30 A. M. of the appointed day, and at the appointed

place, he shall call Synod to order, and conduct the opening devotionals.

(6) Thereafter he shall call for the prescribed credentials of the delegates. Provided that a quorum, i. e., two-thirds of the membership, is present, he shall declare that the synodical assembly has opened.

(7) The officers of Synod shall be chosen by the delegates from their own number in the following order: president, vice-president, secretary, and assistant secretary. Election to take place by ballot. Whoever receives a majority of the votes cast shall be declared elected.

(8) The synodical sessions are open to the public, unless by a majority vote Synod decides to meet in executive session. The minutes of an executive session are recorded but not read in public session, and are not to be published in the Acta.

(9) While Synod is in session its members may not leave the assembly without permission from the chair; neither is it permissible for any member to withdraw himself and return homeward without the consent of the assembly.

## II.

### DUTIES OF OFFICERS

After the officers have been elected they shall take their places upon the rostrum. The president *pro tem* shall thereupon introduce the president-elect to Synod. The president-elect shall receive the gavel and respond briefly.

#### A. THE PRESIDENT

(1) He shall read the prescribed PUBLIC DECLARATION to which every member of Synod shall rise to give heed and respond by expressing assent. The Declaration is to be presented to each delegate who assumes his seat at a later time.

(2) As presiding officer the president shall see to it that business is transacted in the proper order and expedited as much as possible, and that members observe the rules of order and decorum.

(3) He shall call the meeting to order at the appointed time, and shall see that each session is properly opened and closed.

(4) He shall welcome fraternal delegates, or other guests of Synod, respond to greetings received, or appoint members of Synod for this purpose.

(5) He shall place before Synod every motion that is made and seconded according to the rules of order; and he shall clearly state every question before a vote is taken, so that every member may know on what he is voting.

(6) He shall remain impartial on any pending question. In case he feels need of expressing himself on a pending question, he shall relinquish the chair to the vice-president and not resume it until the question has been disposed of. He may speak, while holding the chair, to state matters of fact or to inform Synod regarding points of order.

(7) He shall recognize for debate only those who rise and address him as president. In case several rise simultaneously he shall give recognition according to his own judgment.

(8) He shall have, and duly exercise, the prerogative of declaring a motion or person out of order. In case his ruling is disputed it shall be submitted to Synod for decision by majority vote.

(9) As member of Synod the president shall retain his right to vote on any question. He invariably votes when the vote is taken by ballot. In case the vote is *viva voce* the president does not avail himself of his right unless his vote is the deciding one. In case the vote is a tie and he abstains from voting, the motion is lost as though he had voted against it. Should he vote affirmatively the motion is carried.

(10) The president shall not preside in any matter that concerns himself.

(11) In case of a point of order the president must make a ruling at once. This ruling may be reversed by a majority of Synod if any member is dissatisfied with the ruling of the chair and appeals to the floor.

(12) The president shall close the synodical assembly with appropriate remarks and with prayer.

## B. THE VICE-PRESIDENT

(1) The vice-president shall in the absence of the president assume all his duties and privileges.

(2) In case the time for the opening of a session has come and the president has not made his appearance, the vice-president shall see that the session is properly opened at the appointed time.

(3) When not occupying the chair the vice-president shall assist the president; e. g., by checking the frequency with which members have spoken on pending questions, etc.

## C. THE SECRETARY AND ASSISTANT SECRETARY

(1) The secretary shall immediately after the opening devotionals of each day conduct roll call.

(2) Immediately after roll call he shall read the minutes of the previous day.

(3) The secretary shall keep an exact record of the happenings at Synod. This record shall contain:

- a) Opening and closing of sessions and roll call;
- b) all main motions whether carried or lost; all points of order and appeals whether sustained or lost;
- c) all reports by committees and all decisions of Synod;
- d) the names of non-members who addressed Synod;
- e) any document or part of debate or address that Synod by a majority vote has decided to insert into the minutes.

(4) The record should not contain:

- a) any motion other than a main motion which was rejected;
- b) any motion that was withdrawn.

(5) The assistant secretary shall officiate in the absence of the secretary. He shall furthermore keep a record of all the decisions of Synod so that in case of difference of opinion between the secretary and members of Synod, Synod may have greater certainty.

## III.

Those who have a semi-official capacity at Synod are the Stated Clerk, the Synodical Treasurer, the Professors of the Theological Seminary, the President of Calvin College, and the Reporters for the church papers.

## A. THE STATED CLERK

(1) Synod appoints a stated clerk for the term of four years, who is *ex-officio* a member of the synodical committee. An alternate is appointed for a similar term, and officiates when the stated clerk is incapacitated.

(2) He shall be entrusted with the task of compiling, printing, and distributing the Agenda. In co-laboration with the officers of Synod he shall compile the Acta, and shall see to the printing and distribution of the Acta.

(3) He shall conduct all correspondence of Synod between sessions and of the synodical committee. He shall keep the files of Synod complete and in order.

(4) He may have the floor of Synod only to read correspondence or to enlighten Synod on matters of fact.

## B. THE SYNODICAL TREASURER

A synodical treasurer is appointed at each Synod for the term of two years to administer its finances and to submit a plan to Synod for the distribution of synodical expenses among the several Classes. An alternate is appointed to serve when the treasurer is incapacitated.

## C. THE PROFESSORS OF CALVIN SEMINARY

(1) The professors of the Seminary, the emeriti as well as the active, shall have an advisory function at Synod.

(2) They may take part in the discussion of Synod, subject to the accepted rules of debate. On important questions the chair, or any member of Synod, may request their advice while debate is in progress.

(3) The professors may present their advice as a group, either in writing, or by one of their number acting as spokesman, or they may express their opinions individually.

(4) The professors are expected to serve as advisors on standing committees.

## D. THE PRESIDENT OF CALVIN COLLEGE

The President of Calvin College shall function as an advisory member of Synod only in matters which concern Calvin College.

## E. FRATERNAL DELEGATES AND REPORTERS

(1) Fraternal delegates shall be accorded advisory vote.

(2) The duty of the reporters is to prepare informal reports of the happenings at Synod for the church papers.

Ordinarily the editors of these papers serve as reporters. In case these brethren cannot serve, the president shall request members or non-members, preferably the latter, to do so.

#### IV.

##### MATTERS LEGALLY BEFORE SYNOD

Matters legally before Synod for consideration are:

(1) Reports by advisory committees, including Boards, appointed by previous Synods.

(2) Overtures by Classes.

(3) Appeals or protests by consistories or individual members who cannot yield to classical decisions and who have given notice of such appeals or protests to the Classes concerned.

(4) Overtures which though unsuccessfully submitted to a Classis for adoption are considered by their authors to be of such importance as to require synodical action.

(5) All other matters which Synod by a majority vote declares acceptable.

#### V.

##### SYNODICAL COMMITTEES

###### A. THE STANDING COMMITTEES OF SYNOD

(1) **Status** of these committees. They serve only for the duration of Synod for the purpose of facilitating the work of Synod.

(2) **Organization and rules governing** these committees.

a) The person first named at the appointment of the committee shall be its chairman, and the one named second its reporter.

b) The chairman shall call the committee together, preside at its meetings, and see that it functions properly.

c) Any member of Synod may appear before any committee for the purpose of speaking to the committee about any matter referred to it.

d) Committee reports shall be signed by the president, and the reporter of the committee. In case of a minority report, each report must be signed by the members who favor it.

e) When the report of a committee has been previously distributed to Synod in printed form, and the members of

Synod have had sufficient time to examine it, the first reading of the report shall not be held. In such case, the reporter, when the president calls for his report, shall state that the report has been placed in the hands of Synod in printed form and shall move that the report be accepted for consideration. This motion having passed, the recommendations of the committee shall be considered *seriatim*. Each recommendation shall be read and the reporter shall at once move its adoption. This motion being seconded the recommendation is before Synod for debate.

f) During debate the task of defending the report shall rest primarily upon the chairman and the reporter of the committee. These shall have precedence over every other speaker and shall not be limited as to the number and length of their speeches. Other committee members shall be subject to the accepted rules of debate.

g) Recommendations by a committee are to be considered main motions and all rules applying to main motions are applicable here. Only on the following conditions may such recommendations be re-committed:

1. if new facts which were not at the disposal of the committee have become available;
2. if Synod specifies the matters in which the report is faulty and specifies what changes must be made;
3. if the motion to re-commit is carried by a two-thirds majority.

(3) After the standing committees have been appointed in order that they may have sufficient time for their work, Synod, if desired, may take recess until a time specified for resuming its sessions.

(4) The Standing Committees of Synod include the Program Committee, the Pre-Advisory Committees, the Budget Committee, the Reception Committee, and the Obituary Committee.

a) The **Program** Committee shall consist of the Officers of Synod who shall appoint one delegate from each Classis to serve with them. It shall be the duty of this committee to classify all the Reports and overtures into various groups, and to determine which matters shall be laid directly before Synod, and which shall be placed in the hands of pre-advisory committees. This committee shall also nominate the members of these advisory committees, hav-

ing regard to special fitness of the members of Synod for the work assigned to committees.

Wherever feasible Reports and Overtures shall be dealt with directly by Synod, the Program Committee to give advice with respect to the material that can be so treated.

b) The **Pre-advisory** Committees shall pre-digest matters entrusted to them and formulate recommendations regarding them in accordance with the rules governing standing committees given above.

c) The **Budget** Committee shall function as a pre-advisory committee to which the various Boards, and all financial interests of the Church shall submit their respective budgets. (cf. Acts 1932, Art. 13, 3.)

d) The **Reception** Committee, appointed by the Chair, shall see to it that the delegates of other Churches, or representatives of various organizations are properly received.

The **Obituary** Committee, likewise appointed by the Chair, shall draw up appropriate resolutions of condolence for departed ministers and professors.

e) The appointment of any special or incidental committees shall be by the president of Synod, provided they shall be able to fulfil their commission before Synod adjourns. Otherwise such committees shall be chosen by Synod.

#### B. COMMITTEES APPOINTED BY PREVIOUS SYNODS

These committees include those appointed to study and to report concerning matters of importance for the entire denomination, to carry out certain resolutions of past Synods, or to supervise the permanent missionary, educational, journalistic, or benevolent interests of the denomination.

(1) These committees have the right of elucidating or of defending their reports on the floor of Synod. This task shall rest upon the chairman of the committee, although the committee has the right of appointing any of its members for this task.

(2) The rights and privileges of such reporters shall be the same as of the reporters of the standing committees, as provided in V, A, f.

(3) With respect to the reports submitted to Synod that are given into the hands of pre-advisory committees, in

case the recommendations of the report differ radically from the advice of the pre-advisory (standing) committee, the proposals of the former shall have precedence over those of the latter. By this is understood that the recommendations of the previous synodical Committee shall be the first to be voted upon after the Report of the synodical Committee together with the advice of the Pre-advisory Committee shall have been presented to Synod. (cf. Acta 1932, Art. 13, 2.)

#### C. MINORITY REPORTS

(1) A minority report may be divergent in every detail from the committee report; or the divergence may concern only parts of that report.

(2) In case a minority report is presented it shall be placed in the hands of the proper pre-advisory committee, or of a special pre-advisory committee, together with the majority report, before either report is presented to Synod for consideration.

### VI.

#### RULES OF ORDER

A. A MAIN MOTION. This is a motion that presents a certain subject to Synod for its consideration or action.

(1) A main motion is acceptable under the following conditions:

a) If the mover has been recognized by the chair and his motion has been seconded.

b) The chair may request that any motion be presented in writing.

(2) A main motion is not acceptable under the following conditions:

a) If it is contrary to Scripture as interpreted in our Forms of Unity and Church Order:

b) If another motion is before Synod or if it conflicts with any decision already made by Synod;

c) If it is verbally or substantially the same as a motion already rejected by Synod or if it interferes with the freedom of action of Synod in a matter that was previously introduced but of which no disposal was made.

(3) A main motion, as soon as passed, becomes a decision of Synod.

**B. A MOTION TO AMEND.** This is a proposal to alter a main motion in language or in meaning before final action is taken on that motion.

(1) A motion to amend may propose any of the following: to strike out, to insert into, or to substitute for certain words, phrases, sentences or paragraphs, but all such motions must be specific and presented before the vote on the main question is taken.

(2) A motion to amend must be germane to the main motion; that is, no new matter may be introduced to Synod under the guise of an amendment. In case the president is unable to determine whether or not a proposed amendment is germane, he shall ask the judgment of Synod, which shall decide by a majority vote.

(3) A motion to amend an amendment is permissible and is called a secondary motion.

(4) All motions may be amended except the following:

- a) To adjourn;
- b) to amend an amendment;
- c) To lay on the table; to take from the table;
- d) To postpone indefinitely;
- e) To reconsider; to rescind;
- f) To take up a question out of its regular order;
- g) Appeals to the floor from the decision of the chair;
- h) Calls for the order of the day; requests or questions of any kind;
- i) Points of order.

**C. MOTIONS TO DEFER ACTION.** Circumstances may arise which render immediate action on certain matters unwise. Therefore means must be at Synod's disposal to defer action. These are:

(1) **A Motion to Postpone Action to a Definite Time.**

- a) This motion is debatable and may be amended.
- b) If a motion to postpone definitely has been passed, no other motion similar in word or in thought to the postponed motion may appear before Synod.
- c) The matter postponed may be taken up before the specified time by a majority vote of Synod.
- d) If a motion to amend has been postponed definitely, the main motion to which the postponed amendment is related is likewise deferred.

e) Any number of matters may be postponed to the same time. When that time arrives the matters deferred are taken up in the order of their postponement.

f) When the hour to which such matters have been deferred arrives, and Synod is at that time busy with an undecided question, Synod need not be disturbed or interrupted in its work by the consideration of postponed matters, if these can wait until the question then before Synod has been disposed of.

(2) **A Motion to Postpone Indefinitely.** This motion is to be used when Synod wishes to be rid of a matter without deciding either positively or negatively. A matter postponed indefinitely may not be recalled. (Dutch equivalent: voorstel om op eene zaak niet in te gaan.)

(3) **A Motion to Lay on the Table.**

a) This motion should be made only when more urgent business presents itself than is before Synod.

b) This motion is undebatable, may not be amended, and requires only a majority for passing.

c) A matter that has been tabled may be called from the table by any member of Synod subject to the consent of the majority. Unless such a call takes place before Synod adjourns the matter tabled is as though it had never appeared before Synod.

d) A matter called from the table may not be re-tabled unless material progress has been made in debate on that matter.

(4) **Objection to the Consideration of a Question.** When a member rises to make such objection, the president shall ask him to state his objection. The president having heard his objection either sustains or overrules it and states his reason for so doing. If the objector is not satisfied with the ruling of the chair he may appeal to Synod. When he does so the objection becomes debatable and requires a majority to be sustained.

(5) **Right of Protest.** This remains an inherent right of every member of Synod. The protestant shall declare his intention to protest immediately after the action against which it is directed is taken, or during the same session of Synod. Protests must be filed and registered individually and not in groups. Members may request their names

recorded in protest, or they may submit written protest, preferably with grounds. Such protests are not receivable unless they are submitted during the session of the same day or of the next ensuing day that Synod is in session.

**D. PRIVILEGED MOTIONS.** These are so designated because they have precedence over all other motions.

(1) **A Motion to Adjourn.** This motion has very little significance in our synodical procedure because Synod does not adjourn until all matters legally upon the table have been acted upon. Under certain circumstances this motion may become a necessity, in which case it has precedence over all other motions and is undebatable.

(2) **A Motion to Take Recess.** A recess is any pause Synod may choose to take during the course of its business. As soon as it is properly constituted Synod shall decide as to the time, the duration, and the frequency of recesses. However, circumstances may arise which render recesses desirable on other than the specified occasions. Then a motion to take recess has its place. The following rules apply:

- a) A motion to have recess takes preference over all motions excepting a motion to adjourn;
- b) A motion to take recess is debatable and amendable only in so far as the time and duration of the recess are concerned.

(3) **Calls for the Order of the Day.** When any member of Synod believes that the regular business of Synod is being obstructed or interrupted by irrelevant or unimportant material he has the right to rise and to call for the order of the day. This means that he desires Synod to return to the regular course of business. The following rules apply:

- a) A call for the order of the day may be made without recognition and while another member is speaking;
- b) Such a call is undebatable, needs no seconding, and must be put to a vote;
- c) It has precedence over every motion excepting a motion to adjourn or to take recess.

(4) **Points of Order.** It is the duty of the president to apply the rules of order and to prevent infractions. Should a member believe that the rules have been misinterpreted or misapplied he may rise stating that he wishes to make a point of order. Asked by the chair to state the point, he

does so and the president renders his decision at once on the point in question. The following rules apply:

- a) A point of order may be raised at any time and must be recognized by the president;
- b) It needs no seconding and is undebatable;
- c) In case the maker of the point of order is not satisfied with the decision of the chair, he may appeal to the floor. When this is done the point of order becomes debatable and a simple majority is sufficient to sustain or to overthrow the president's decision.

(5) **Call for a Division of the Question.** At the demand of any member of Synod, a motion consisting of several parts must be divided into its component parts and each part must be voted on separately.

#### E. MOTIONS TO BRING MATTERS ONCE DECIDED AGAIN BEFORE SYNOD.

After Synod has decided upon a certain matter it may not be annoyed by the same matter being brought up again unless someone voting in favor of the question when it was decided has undergone a change of mind. For such to bring matters once decided upon again before Synod three motions are available:

(1) **To Reconsider.** The intent of this motion is to propose a new debate and a new vote on the question once passed upon.

a) A motion to reconsider must be made the same day on which the motion in question was passed or the next day that Synod is in session,

b) It is unacceptable if action has begun in accordance with the motion in question.

c) It is debatable and requires only a majority to be passed.

d) The following decisions may not be reconsidered:

1. to adjourn or to have recess;
2. to lay on the table; any decision once reconsidered;
3. to make or to close nominations; to reconsider;
4. to suspend rules; to take from the table;
5. to take up a question out of its proper order; to postpone indefinitely.

e) A motion to reconsider may be definitely postponed or tabled but may not be amended, postponed indefinitely, or referred to committee.

f) A motion to reconsider is debatable only in so far as the reasons for reconsideration are concerned.

(2) **To Rescind.** The purpose of a motion to rescind is to annul and to reverse a decision.

a) All motions to rescind shall require a two-thirds majority in order to carry.

b) Synod shall not rescind the actions of previous Synods unless weighty reasons are adduced for rescinding and it be overtured to do so.

c) A motion to rescind is debatable, not only so far as the reasons for rescinding are concerned, but also as to the merits of the original question.

(3) **A Motion to Renew a Motion Once Defeated.** This may be made only if there are brought to Synod's attention new facts which were not at Synod's disposal when the motion was defeated.

**F. REQUESTS.** All requests, of whatever nature they may be, may be granted by the president subject to the approval of Synod.

#### **G. DEBATE.**

(1) To obtain the floor for debate a member rises, addresses the president, and waits to speak until the president mentions his name. If not thus recognized he may address the president again. If this does not avail, the member should conclude that he is out of order and should resume his seat.

(2) When a member is speaking no other member may seek to draw the president's attention for the purpose of being recognized.

(3) If a member obtains the floor he shall address his remarks only to the president, and never to any member of Synod.

(4) A speaker may be interrupted only by a call to order by the president, a call for the order of the day, and by a point of order.

(5) A speaker may not wander from the subject under debate, nor may he call into question any member's motives or character.

(6) No member shall be permitted to speak more than twice on the same question without the leave of Synod un-

less he is the mover, proposer, or introducer of the matter pending, in which case he shall be permitted to reply, but not until every member who chooses to speak and is recognized by the chair shall have spoken.

(7) No member shall speak longer than ten minutes, unless Synod by a majority vote permits him to extend his remarks.

(8) Permission to speak a third time can be given by a majority vote. When granted a third opportunity to speak, the speaker shall be limited to five minutes.

(9) The president, when he believes that a measure has been sufficiently debated, shall have the right to propose cessation of debate. Should a majority of Synod sustain this proposal, debate shall end at once, and the main motion and the pending amendments shall be voted on.

(10) Any member, when he deems a matter to have been sufficiently debated, may move to close the debate and call for the question. This motion is undebatable and requires a two-thirds majority. It is not acceptable when a motion to table, to commit, to re-commit, to postpone definitely, or to postpone indefinitely is before Synod.

H. VOTING. The various methods of voting are:

(1) By **Yeas and Nays**. This is the ordinary method of voting. The president judges by the volume of voices whether the affirmative or the negative opinion has prevailed. Those who are silent are held to acquiesce in the result of the vote.

(2) By **Rising or Raising the Right Hand**. Whenever the chair is unable to determine from the yeas and nays which opinion has prevailed, or if the president's judgment is questioned by any member of Synod, the president shall call for rising or raising of hands.

(3) By **Roll-call**. Names and votes to be recorded in the minutes. This method is to be employed only when so decided by a majority vote.

(4) By **Ballot**. Synod must vote by ballot in the election of officers, and in every case of discipline. In other cases Synod may vote by ballot if a majority so decides.

(5) Synod may require a two-thirds majority for the adoption of very important measures.

## I. DECORUM AND DISCIPLINE.

(1) In a gathering of christian brethren such as Synod is, the conduct of all members should exemplify charity, forbearance, patience, courtesy, and self-control throughout the sessions, and particularly during debates.

(2) In case of a slight breach of order the president shall merely interrupt the speaker and call attention to the offence. After this the speaker shall continue.

(3) In case of repeated or flagrant disorderliness the president shall at once interrupt the guilty one and order him to his seat. The president shall administer rebuke without calling the offender by name. The president may end the matter thus, or he may ask the judgment of Synod whether or not the offender shall make public apology.

(4) In case of resistance to the president's rebuke or in case of extreme disorderliness the president shall rebuke the guilty one by name, this name and the fact of his rebuke being recorded in the minutes. Thereafter one so named shall rise either to defend himself or to offer apology. He shall then absent himself while Synod deliberates on the action which shall be taken towards the offender. After a decision has been reached the offender shall be recalled and informed of the decision of Synod by which he shall abide.

(5) In case any member is offended by the speech of a fellow-member he may not interrupt the speaker but shall rise immediately after the speech and quote the words at which offense was taken. These words must be presented to the secretary in written form. The speaker shall then be given opportunity to apologize or to explain himself. If he apologizes the matter is closed. If he does not apologize and the offended member is not satisfied with the explanation, the offended party has the right to appeal to the president and to Synod.

J. THESE RULES FOR SYNODICAL PROCEDURE may be suspended, amended, revised, or abrogated by a majority vote of Synod.

< Blank Page >

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

(Numbers indicate pages)

- Adopted children, 21; Report Committee, 77.  
Agenda publication dates, 298.  
American Bible Society, 20; address, 29.  
Appointment Committee's Report, 183 ff.  
Arrearages, denominational funds, 25, 67, cf. 72.  
Assessments and Quotas, 179.
- Belgic Confession, 155.  
Benediction, use of, 136.  
Bethesda Sanatorium, address, 29.  
Bible Version case, 93.  
Birth Control, 125.  
Bradley church property, 172.  
Broekhuizen case, 115.  
Budget Committee Report, 24; arrearages, 25; absence of statements, 72; Seamen's Home, 73; Chr. Ref. Mission Board budgets, 112 ff., 179.  
Budgetting, uniform system, 172.
- California, Classical subsidy, 47.  
Calvin College and Seminary Matters. Report Curatorium, 18; Supplement II. Study of Dutch, 30; number of curators, 42; student preaching, 44; re-appointment, professors, 45; junior college movement, 45; separation college and church, 71; Free Study, 71; Grundy College, 72; financial statement Calvin College, 73; Training School, 78; Bible version, 93; Seminary course, evangelistic workers, 125.  
Calvinistic congress, 20.  
Canadian churches alignment, 53.  
Candidates and Emergency Placements—see Supplement III b.  
Canons of Dordrecht, 156.  
Centennial of Secession, 16, 80.  
Creator instead of Maker, 154.  
Curators, number of, 42.  
Chatham church, Supplement III.  
Chicago Jewish Mission, Supplement VI.  
Chicago League Reformed Young Men's Societies, 116, 123.  
China Mission Budget, 114; Church affiliation in China, 137.  
Christian Labor Alliance, 22.

- Christian Psychopathic Hospital, address, 29.  
 Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, Report, 24, 51 ff., Supplement V.  
 Church Help matters, 20, 170, Supplement IV.  
 Church Order Matters, Rev. J. S. Dykstra, 58; Reports of Boards on Synod's table, 59; Delegates to Synod, number, 59; reduction of number, 60; synodical delegates Emeritus Board, 61; administration Emeritus fund, 62; Muskegon and Ostfriesland plans, 63; Ministerial exchanges, 64; Classis New Mexico? 111; Consulent decision rescinding, 132; Classical examiners' reports, 133; laymen on committees, 134; evangelization committee report, 135; synodical committee action, 135; Benediction, 136; meaning of "schools," 136; China church affiliation, 137; Mission Order, 139.  
 Classical Examiners' reports, 133.  
 Classical meetings, Rules of Order, 80.  
 Classis New Mexico? 111.  
 Columbus case, 170.  
 Common Grace protest, 131.  
 Congress Calvinistic churches, 20, 46.  
 Consulent decision, 132.
- De Boer vs. Cl. Illinois case, 116, 158; Committee, 160.  
 De Groot case, 179.  
 Divorce Problem, 140 ff.  
 Doctrinal Standards, 147; English Version in, 153.  
 Dutch, Study of, 30.  
 Dykstra, Rev. J. S. request, 58.  
 Dykstra, Dr. J. A., of R. C. A. address, 30.
- Eastern Home Board, 19; Hamstra appeal, 68.  
 Ecumenical Creeds, 153.  
 Education committee report, 47; Classis Zeeland overture, 49; Supplement XI.  
 Elders and Deacons ordination form, 110, 292.  
 Emergency Committee report, 23, 42, Supplement IIIb.  
 Emeritations, 181.  
 Emeritus Board matters, Classical delegates; 61; administration of fund, 62; assessment, 166; Special committee report, 162; Study committee, 166; Supplement XII.  
 Ensing case, protest, 86.  
 Exchange of Ministers, 64.  
 EVANGELIZATION COMMITTEE - 135  
 Faith, Prayer and Tract League, address, 50.  
 Fire Insurance, 103.  
 Form of Bequest, Jewish Missions, Supplement VI.  
 Form of Subscription, 157.  
 Free Study, 71.

Gideons, 180.

Godeke protest, 180.

Goffle Hill Sanatorium, address, 29.

Grundy Center College matter, 72.

Hamstra appeal, 68.

Heidelberg Catechism, 155.

Heyns, Prof. W., 18.

Historical Committee, 81.

Hoboken church, offer, 175; Cf. Van Tielen-Kes, 168.

Hoboken work, candidate for? 55; Hamstra appeal, 68; work performed, 70; budget, 73.

Hoekstra protest, 131.

Home Mission Matters, Report, 21, 24; budget, 74, 178.

Hymn report, 148; Cf. Psalter-Hymnal and supplement X.

Index, alphabetical, synodical decisions, 107, 128.

Indian Mission Pictures, 51; Sec. Mission matters, Shiprock, 110; Budget, 114, 179.

Individual communion cups, 130.

Interdenominational Congress, 20.

Jewish Mission Matters, Report/General Treasurer, 19; Nathanael Institute budget, 73; Paterson Hebrew Mission budget, 74; adjustments ad interim, 75; data about subsidies, 76. Supplement VI.

Junior College Movement, 45.

Kalamazoo II matter, Bible versions, 93.

Kramer protest, 130.

Laymen on committees, 134.

League of Chr. Ref. men's societies, 161.

Liturgical Forms, 33; revision of, 83. Cf. Supplement XVI.

Lord's Day Alliance, 22; Supplement XV.

Manni, Committee to Rev., 23.

Manual of Missions, 139.

Marriage Form, 109; Supplement XVI, 295.

Mileage Computation, Synod, 66.

Ministerial Exchanges, 64.

Mission Order, 139.

Missionary Training and Bible School, 23.

Missionary Matters: Board report, 51; Sudan United Mission, 51; members, 52; General Home, 52; Vanden Brink case, 53; delegates Home Mission Board, 53; Alignment, Canadian churches, 53; South American reports, 54; Candidate Muller, 53; Members South America Committee, 55 and Art. 169. More detailed reports, 55; Cand. Muller, 67; appeal, Hamstra, 68; Home Mission budgets, 74; adjustments ad interim, 75; Missionary, Minneapolis, 86; Shiprock properties, 110; Budgets, 112; Mission Order, 139.

Muller, Cand. W. V., 54, 67.

National Christian Association, 19.  
 Nathanael Institute, budget, 73.  
 New Mexico Classis? 111.  
 Noordewier, Rev. J., 9.  
 Nymeyer case, 146.

Obituary Committee, 16, 106.  
 Ordination Form, elders and deacons, 110; Supplement XVI.

Pacific, Classis, subsidy, 47.  
 Paterson Hebrew Mission, 20; budget, 74.  
 Polygamy, South Africa, 46.  
 Preaching before Classis, 21.  
 Pres. Van Wyk's address, 186.  
 Prinsburg case, 34 ff.  
 Program Committee, 8.  
 Prohibition, 77.  
 Protests: Ensing case, 86; Van Oyen, 105; Broekhuizen, 115; De Boer vs. Classis Illinois, 117, 158; D. Kramer, 130; J. H. Hoekstra, 131; Nymeyer, 146; Sytsma-Roon-de Ruyter, 166; Van Tielen-Kes, 168; M. Dykstra vs. Synod, 168; Lammers vs. Classis Wisconsin, 170; Columbus case, 170.  
 Psalter-Hymnal Report, 56; hymnal and standards, 147; Supplement X; Creator instead of Maker, 154.  
 Publication Committee matters—Regulations, 14; editors-in-chief election, 15. See Varia. Financial report, 178.  
 Public Declaration of Agreement, 8.

Quotas and Assessments, 179.

Reception Committee, 16.  
 Reformed churches, Netherlands, 22, 37. Supplement XIII.  
 Reformed Church, South Africa; Question of divorce and polygamy, 46. Supplement XIV.  
 Reports of Boards, etc., on Synod's table, 59; Revision of Forms and Prayers, 83. Cf. Supplement XVI.  
 Rules of Order—Synod and Classes, 80; Supplement XVII.

- "Schools," meaning of, 136.  
 Schultze, Prof. H., 45, 108.  
 Seamen's Home, 19 ff., 179; budget, 73, 179.  
 Secession Centennial, 16; 80.  
 Sermons in English, 46.  
 Shiprock properties, 110.  
 Sibley subsidy, 53.  
 South Africa correspondence, 46. Supplement XIV.  
 Stated Clerk's duties, 302; cf. Agenda, 298.  
 Student Preaching, 44.  
 Sudan United Mission, 51.  
 Supplements:  
   I-a. Synodical Committee, 189.  
   I-b. Synodical Treasurer, 194.  
   II. Calvin College and Seminary, 195.  
   III-a. General Home Missions, 207.  
   III-b. Emergency Committee, 210.  
   IV. Church Help, 221.  
   V. Christian Reformed Board of Missions, 226.  
   VI. Jewish Mission Reports, 242.  
   VII. Hoboken work, 254.  
   VIII. South American Reports, 256.  
   IX. Publication Committee Report, 262.  
   X. Psalter-Hymnal Supplementary Report, 269.  
   XI. Committee on Education, 276.  
   XII. Emeritus Board Report; 284.  
   XIII. Correspondence Reformed Churches, Netherlands, 286.  
   XIV. Correspondence Reformed Churches, South Africa, 288.  
   XV. Lord's Day Alliance Report\*, 290.  
   XVI. Liturgical Report Forms, 292.  
   XVII. Rules, Synodical Procedure, 298.  
 Sunday School Lessons of our own, 129.  
 Sustentation and Relief, Em. Fund, 62 ff.  
 Synodical Committee Report, 15; Rules for, 127; rebuke for action  
   of? 135.  
 Synod of 1936 in Grand Rapids, 185.  
 Synod, number of delegates, 59 ff.  
 Synodical deputies ad examina reports, 133; list of deputies, 185.  
 Synodical Mileage Computation, 66; money for, 124.  
 Synodical Rules of Order, 79; supplement XVII; for classical meet-  
   ings, 80.  
 Synodical Treasurer's Report, 47, 186.  
  
 Ten Hour, Prof. F. M., 19.  
 Temperance exhortation, 77.  
 Training School layworkers, 78.  
 Traveling expenses, 66.

\* Reports from other similar bodies already appeared in the Agenda.

Van Dellen, Rev. I., to Netherlands, 16.

Vanden Brink case, 53.

Vander Mey, Rev. J., 19.

Van Farowe case, see Prinsburg case, 34.

Van Oyen Protest, 105.

Van Tielen-Kes, 168.

Varia Report; English sermons, 46; Report Committee on Education, 47; Committee members, 50; overture, temperance, 77; Training school for lay-workers, 78; Rules of Synodical Procedure, 79; for Classes, 80; Centennial Secession, 80; Historical committee, 81; Fire Insurance, 103; Alphabetical index, 107; Seminary course for evangelistic work, 125; Birth control, 125; Rules for synodical committee, 127; Index synodical decisions, 128; Sunday School lessons, 129.

Vice-president Kuiper's Sermon, 3; opening address, 4.

Vrije Studie Report, 71.

Wezeman case, 17.

Wyngaarden, Dr. M. J., 45, 57.

Zuid Afrika, see South Africa.

Zuid Amerika, see South America.